

COTTON AGRICULTURE AND THE FUNCTION OF GRAVEL MULCH IN THE
NORTHERN RIO GRANDE

by

Nicholas V. Kessler

Copyright © Nicholas V. Kessler 2020

A Dissertation Submitted to the Faculty of the

SCHOOL OF ANTHROPOLOGY

In Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements

For the Degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

In the Graduate College

THE UNIVERSITY OF ARIZONA

2020

THE UNIVERSITY OF ARIZONA
GRADUATE COLLEGE

As members of the Dissertation Committee, we certify that we have read the dissertation prepared by: *Nicholas V. Kessler*, titled: *Cotton Agriculture and Gravel Mulch in the Northern Rio Grande*

and recommend that it be accepted as fulfilling the dissertation requirement for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy.



Ronald H. Towner

Date: 6 Dec 19



Jeffrey S. Dean

Date: 6-12-19



Steven L. Kuhn

Date: 6-12-19



Barbara J. Mills

Date: 6 DEC 2019



Vance T. Holliday

Date: 6 Dec 2019

Final approval and acceptance of this dissertation is contingent upon the candidate's submission of the final copies of the dissertation to the Graduate College.

I hereby certify that I have read this dissertation prepared under my direction and recommend that it be accepted as fulfilling the dissertation requirement.



Ronald H. Towner
Dissertation Committee Chair
Anthropology

Date: 6 Dec 19

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

In 2015 Jeff Dean suggested I look into agricultural technologies in the Northern Rio Grande. Ron Towner put me in touch with Sunday Eiselt, and on her advice, I sought out Sam Duwe and his 2016 OU field school. Without their contributions and early assistance this project would not have happened. I owe a lot to Mike Bremer and Anne Baldwin, they were wonderful to work with and I thank them a ton. I learned much from correspondence and field trips with Kurt Anschuetz, and he touches several aspects of this dissertation. Special thanks to Kurt, Susie Smith, and Chris Banet for directing the pollen field work and a tutorial on gravel mulch pedology. Jeff Homburg sat down with me and listened to my ideas and gave advice, and correspondence with Jon Sandor were invaluable as well. Scott Ortman and Mary Stiner reviewed early manuscripts, and their comments were influential throughout. I thank Mary for agreeing to sit in as special committee member at the last moment, and her comments and suggestions on all chapters were extremely helpful.

My advisor, Ron Towner, read through countless drafts, and supported this project and many others at every step. I greatly appreciate the time the rest of my committee; Vance Holliday, Barbara Mills, Steve Kuhn, and Jeff Dean put into this project. Special thanks to Paul Sheppard who donated his time each week years ago to help restart my progress toward some semblance of Spanish comprehension. This dissertation was as good as I could get it, but without Erin's love and support it would have amounted to nothing.

Institutions supported me throughout this endeavor: the School of Anthropology, the Laboratory of Tree Ring Research, and the College of Sciences at the University of Arizona funded my studies semester after semester. Most of the field research and laboratory analysis was supported by funds from the National Science Foundation, Dissertation Improvement Grant

(#1836626). The United States Bureau of Indian Affairs, Santa Fe Office, funded pollen analysis as part of the Northern Rio Grande Pollen Project. A New Mexico Archaeological Council Small Grant-in-Aid funded a pilot study and helped get this project off the ground.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| | |
|--|-----|
| LIST OF FIGURES AND TABLES | 6 |
| ABSTRACT | 8 |
| INTRODUCTION | 10 |
| Puebloan culture history in the Tewa Basin | 15 |
| Puebloan agricultural technology in the NRG | 20 |
| Dissertation overview | 34 |
| Conclusions: Population history and agricultural change in northern New Mexico | 40 |
| References cited | 41 |
| APPENDIX A: RECONSTRUCTING THE SPREAD OF FARMING COMMUNITIES IN THE TEWA BASIN, NORTHERN NEW MEXICO | 57 |
| Introduction | 57 |
| Methods and material | 62 |
| Results | 71 |
| Discussion and conclusions | 77 |
| Reference cited | 80 |
| APPENDIX B: DOCUMENTING THE IRRIGATION FUNCTION AND SOIL QUALITY OF ANCESTRAL PUEBLOAN GRAVEL MULCH FIELDS (A.D. 1350-1550) IN NORTHERN NEW MEXICO | 92 |
| Introduction | 92 |
| Methods and material | 103 |
| Results | 111 |
| Discussion and conclusions | 143 |
| Reference cited | 154 |
| APPENDIX C: NEW POLLEN EVIDENCE FOR INTENSIFIED COTTON PRODUCTION IN NORTHERN NEW MEXICO AFTER A.D. 1350 | 168 |
| Introduction | 168 |
| Materials and methods | 172 |
| Discussion | 187 |
| Conclusions | 194 |
| References cited | 195 |

LIST OF FIGURES AND TABLES

| | |
|-------------------|-----|
| Figure 1 | 11 |
| Figure 2 | 17 |
| Figure 3 | 33 |
| Figure A.1 | 59 |
| Figure A.2 | 60 |
| Figure A.3 | 70 |
| Figure A.4 | 71 |
| Figure A.5 | 72 |
| Figure A.6 | 73 |
| Figure A.7 | 75 |
| Figure B.1 | 96 |
| Figure B.2 | 97 |
| Figure B.3 | 112 |
| Figure B.4 | 114 |
| Figure B.5 | 115 |
| Figure B.6 | 117 |
| Figure B.7 | 118 |
| Figure B.8 | 119 |
| Figure B.9 | 120 |
| Figure B.10 | 126 |
| Figure B.11 | 130 |
| Figure B.12 | 133 |
| Figure B.13 | 134 |
| Figure B.14 | 137 |
| Figure B.15 | 140 |
| Figure B.16 | 141 |
| Figure B.17 | 143 |
| Figure B.18 | 153 |
| Figure C.1 | 171 |
| Figure C.2 | 173 |
| Figure C.3 | 186 |
| Figure C.4 | 187 |
| Table A.1 | 69 |
| Table A.2 | 70 |
| Table B.1 | 104 |
| Table B.2 | 108 |
| Table B.3 | 113 |
| Table B.4 | 121 |
| Table B.5 | 123 |
| Table B.6 | 125 |
| Table B.7 | 127 |
| Table B.8 | 129 |
| Table B.9 | 132 |
| Table B.10 | 136 |

| | |
|------------------|-----|
| Table B.11 | 139 |
| Table B.12 | 142 |
| Table C.1 | 177 |
| Table C.2 | 180 |
| Table C.3 | 181 |
| Table C.4 | 182 |
| Table C.5 | 183 |

ABSTRACT

The site of Poshu'Owingeh was one of several ancestral Tewa villages to experience rapid growth in the 14th and 15th centuries A.D. in northern New Mexico. Recent research has proposed that this growth was one aspect of a trend characterized by nonlinear socioeconomic change produced by increasing population size and connectivity. Agriculture, commodity production, and exchange are fundamental to this model, but direct evidence for intensification is limited and no empirical data exists for the function and mechanics of the technologies which are supposed to have supported surplus production. This research addresses the problem by examining paleobotanical and soil evidence for the function of gravel mulch, a unique agricultural technology hypothesized to have supported cotton agriculture in portions of the Northern Rio Grande.

Physical soil properties and base cation ratios are used to reconstruct the irrigation effect of gravel mulch, and soil nutrient levels are measured to assess change in soil quality associated with cultivation. Fossil pollen assemblages recovered from agricultural soil layers are used to determine the mix of crops grown in gravel mulch fields. A spatial database of archaeological sites is used to reconstruct Puebloan population dynamics in the Tewa Basin. This is compared to published estimates of population growth, the timing of socioeconomic developments in the region, and climate reconstructions.

Fossil pollen concentrations indicate that cotton was the main crop grown at Poshu'Owingeh. The substantial increase in the ratio of cotton to maize and a decrease in the diversity of economic wild plant taxa at Poshu'Owingeh suggest cotton cultivation was more intensive here than other documented sites in the region. Soil analysis revealed no evidence for degradation associated with gravel mulch. Cation ratios and particle size distribution in the A

horizon suggest that gravel mulch continues to enhance subsurface water flux. I estimate that the runoff required to produce the sodium leaching observed in mulched profiles is generated by relatively intense precipitation generated by monsoon storms. Peak rates for the spatial expansion of farming populations responsible for the construction of the gravel mulch-cotton fields follows rapid population growth in the great Tewa Basin, is coincident with the intensification of regional exchange networks, and strengthening of the North American Monsoon. Given the mechanics of agricultural technology documented in this study, and hypotheses for the importance of cotton in the regional economy; it is concluded that population dynamics, climate change, and human niche construction interacted played a significant role in social change and economic expansion in the late precontact Northern Rio Grande.

INTRODUCTION

The Tewa Basin in the Northern Rio Grande region of New Mexico (Figure 1) contains abundant evidence for dryland and runoff irrigation technology. Runoff harvesting is common in traditional agriculture in arid and semi-arid regions and is seen as a low-cost infrastructural investment to cultivate marginal lands (Bruins et al. 1986; Doolittle 1984; 2000). Ubiquitous feature types include rock alignments or terraces on hillslopes and across ephemeral channels, water retention basins, and mulched fields. Lithic mulch is a broad category of agricultural technology recorded across the globe and includes rock piles, ridges of volcanic cinders, and extensive layers of rock or gravelly sand (Lightfoot 1994). This study focuses on latter type and refers to this technology as gravel mulch. Traditional gravel mulch is best recorded in northern New Mexico (Rio Chama and Galisteo Basins), Polynesia, and northern China (Bu et al. 2013; Eiselt et al. 2017; Lightfoot and Eddy 1995; Stevenson et al. 1999). Gravel mulch consists of an intentionally placed layer of gravel and sand mined from nearby natural exposures or pits. In the northern Rio Grande, gravel mulch forms lateral deposits ranging from a few square meters to hundreds of square meters and is often bordered and portioned by cobble alignments.

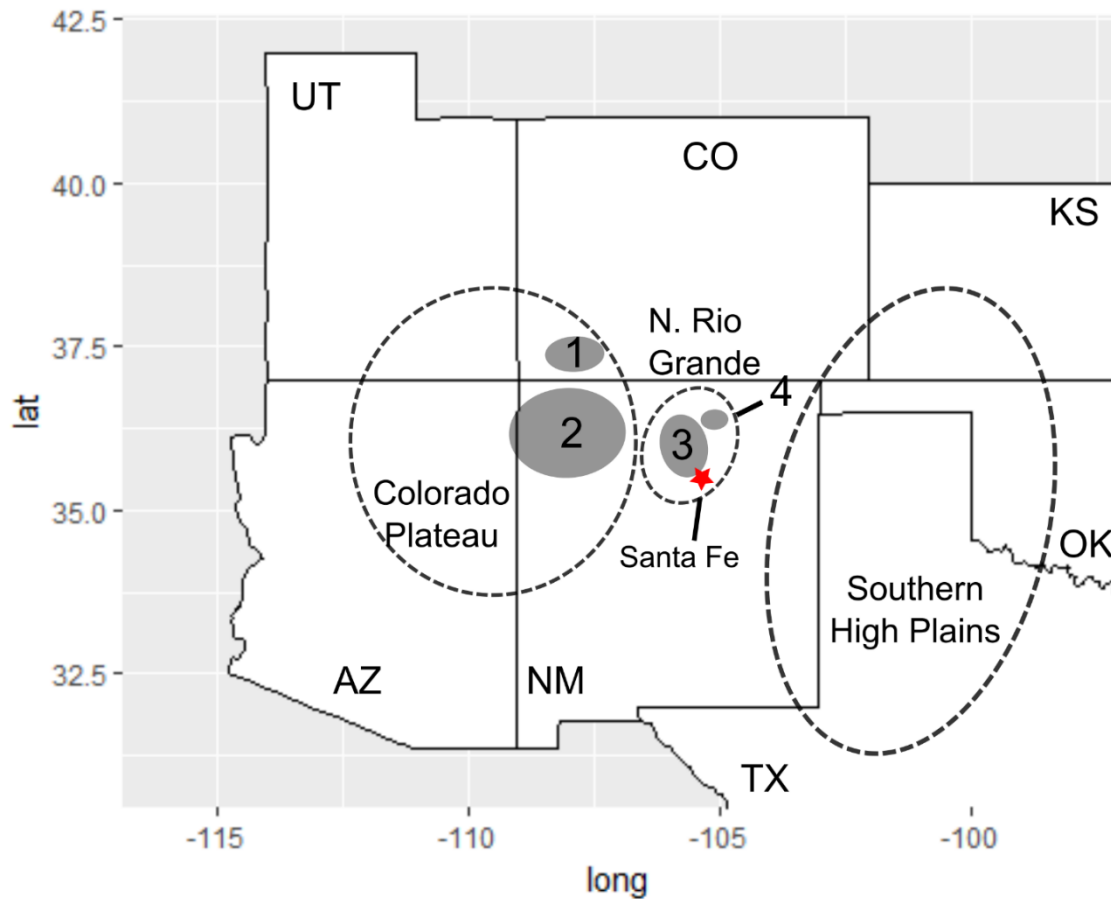


Figure 1. Regional map of the general locations discussed in the text.

That gravel mulch would develop in the Rio Chama Basin is not necessarily surprising given the marginal productivity of rainfed agriculture and the abundant supply of stratified gravel and sand in the upper Santa Fe Formation (Anschuetz 1998; Dominguez 2002; Lightfoot and Eddy 1995). One model suggests that rainfall was sufficient for maize in fewer than half the years on record (Bochinsky et al. 2016); yet the area was home to one of the largest population centers in the Southwest from A.D 1400 until the time of European contact (Hill et al. 2004). Estimates for the carrying capacity of gravel mulch fields are extremely low relative to the high population density reconstructed for the area, posing a question about the productivity of gravel

mulch, what crops it was used to grow, and about less archaeologically visible fields (Eiselt et al. 2017).

Reconciling these facts – large populations in a risky environment supported by extensive agriculture – has led researchers to propose socioeconomic tactics that buffered society from the risk of resource shortfalls while explaining the historical development of Tewa social institutions. The most widely discussed models include: (1) specialized production for commodity exchange within the NRG and between the NRG and adjacent regions (Ford 1972; Habicht-Mauche 2000; Hill 1998; Snow 1991; Spielmann 1983), and (2) extensive agricultural diversification and flexible residential mobility patterns (Anschuetz 2007; Duwe and Anschuetz 2013). Recent research seeking to explain the rapid socioeconomic change observed in the area has focused attention on cotton agriculture. Specifically, growth in non-market, non-subsistence production and divisions of labor in the NRG are hypothesized to have resulted from non-linear scaling relationships with both population size and connectivity (Ortman and Davis 2019). Ortman and Davis (2019:13) demonstrate a scaling factor of ~ 1.17 for multiple measures of economic consumption and population size in the NRG after A.D. 1200. This suggests to the authors that agglomerative processes – increased population size, settlement density, and connectivity – produced an increasingly complex and large-scale society by the time of European contact (Lobo et al. 2019).

This overall description of socioeconomic change in the Tewa Basin is predictable from a growing literature on the role of population, technology, and social complexity; and it has considerable importance as a long-term case study. Population dynamics has become central to recent social science approaches to describing scaling relationships in complex systems and understanding the development of cultural complexity. Technological innovation and its

accumulation in cultural traditions is a fundamental process in cultural evolution, but for ecosystem engineering technology; feedbacks between niche construction, carrying capacity, and population density present challenges for isolating historical factors resulting in human variability.

Non-linear scaling of various social phenomena has long been observed in urban contexts (Batty 2008; Milgram 1970) and has recently been suggested for Medieval European society (Cesaretti et al. 2016). In a cross-cultural sample, composite measures of social complexity correlate with population size, territorial area, the development of institutions that evolve along similar trajectories (Turchin et al. 2018). Recent research shows that for basic measures, cultural complexity accumulates in hunter-gatherers and agriculturalists societies at different rates, and cross-cultural variability in measures of complexity and diversity respond to different factors in the two contexts. Specifically, population size correlates positively with technological complexity in food producing societies (Collard et al. 2013; Kline and Boyd 2010), while in hunter gatherer societies environmental risk is most strongly correlated with complexity (Collard et al. 2013). One proposal for explaining this difference is that niche construction activity by food producers alters selection pressure in different ways compared to hunter gatherers (Collard et al. 2013; Fogarty and Creazan 2017). Because population size and connectivity probably affect the accumulation of complex technologies, societies will exhibit differential rates of innovation and capacity to curate knowledge within a cultural tradition (Henrich 2004; Derex and Boyd 2016). Detailed case studies of the historical expansion of agricultural societies and the trajectories of agricultural change could provide a means to evaluate this hypothesis. Geographic regions of low carrying capacity form barriers to the spatial expansion of populations and are important for explaining human cultural and genetic variability (Ackland et al. 2007). In cases

were groups spread through carrying capacity barriers, climate change, environmental modification, technological innovation, and social interaction are hypothesized as enabling factors (for examples see Grollemund et al. 2015).

However, the ultimate causes of population change and the empirical relationship between agricultural technologies that underwrote commodity production and exchange, and carrying capacity are largely undocumented in the Tewa Basin. Questions persist about the distribution of cotton agriculture and its historical development, the specific ecohydrological functions of agricultural technology, and the correlation of population change with changes settlement area, connectivity, and climate. This dissertation represents a step toward this goal; an improvement in the archaeological description of functional variability in the agricultural technologies of non-industrial food producing societies. The specific objectives are to document the ways in which a specific agricultural facility alters the availability and distribution of a crucial ecosystem resource, numerate types of crops associated with this technology, and place this system in historical context for a discussion of its development and social importance.

Three papers are outlined in this introduction and presented in full in each appendix. The first provides details on the spatial spread of farming communities in the Tewa Basin after A.D. 1000 in order to discuss the role of migration and diffusion in the delayed expansion of farming villages in this region. The second paper details a geoarchaeological study on the effects of gravel mulch (an irrigation technology) on subsoil water flux and soil quality. This paper reconstructs the amount of water added to the soil root zone as a direct result of gravel mulch and shows how this technology may have been a response to the 13th and 14th century strengthening of the North American Monsoon. The third paper documents pollen evidence for cotton cultivation in gravel mulch fields. This paper finds evidence for relatively concentrated cotton

production and speculates on the implications for late precontact Tewa society. Themes addressed in the papers include the role of history, movement, and diffusion in rapid population change, the empirical effects of ecosystem engineering in a non-industrial food producing society, and intensification.

Puebloan culture history in the Tewa Basin

Archaeological evidence for the extent of ancestral Tewa settlements comes from the distribution of decorated pottery with distinct pastes and room block villages ranging from hundreds to thousands of rooms in multistory blocks. The Tewa Basin is bounded roughly by Rito Frijoles Canyon on the Pajarito Plateau in the southwest corner, the Rio Tesuque in the southeast, Abiquiu Reservoir on the northwest, and the upper Ojo Caliente drainage on northeast (Figure 2). Bandelier (1892) made the first scientific ethnographic and archaeological descriptions in the area and early on linked contemporary Pueblos with the archaeological remains of the large room block villages associated with Black-on-white pottery throughout the Tewa Basin. Survey and excavations in the Tewa Basin suggested a bounded culture area within which a distinct Black-on-white ceramic lineage developed from early mineral painted wares into late precontact period wares (Hibben and Stallings 1937; Jeançon 1923; Merra 1934; Stallings 1932). Based on architectural and ceramic homogeneity across the Tewa Basin, similarities between the Black-on-white tradition in the NRG and San Juan Basin, and the general synchronicity between population increase in the NRG and decline across the Colorado Plateau. Kidder (1924, in Kidder 2000) proposed that migration accounted for the population increase into the NRG and Tewa Basin specifically. This hypothesis was supported by the finding that the vast majority of tree-ring dated structures in the Tewa Basin post-dated A.D.

1290 (Stallings 1933; Smiley et al. 1953). Subsequently, more specific models for Tewa origins were proposed involving large scale migration from Mesa Verde (Reed 1954) or development from NRG traditions with cultural exchange between migrants and autochthons (Merra 1935; Wendorf 1954; Wendorf and Reed 1955).

This issue of Tewa ethnogenesis continues to motivate considerable archaeological research in the Tewa Basin. Syntheses of the archaeological record show limited evidence for settlements in the Tewa Basin prior to about A.D. 1200 and rapid growth from the middle 13th century through the early 14th century (Crown et al. 1996; Duwe 2011; Orcutt 1999; Ortman 2012). The few sites that have been definitively dated to before A.D. 1200, and those which are, tend to be clustered in the southern-most portion of the area (Wiseman 1995; Boyer and Lakatos 2000). There is a distinct spatial trend in the founding ages of settlements across the region with Developmental sites (A.D. 900-1200) located around the Santa Fe area and south of the Pajarito Plateau, Early Coalition sites (A.D. 1200-1275) located across the Pajarito Plateau, and late Coalition – early Classic period (A.D. 1275-1400) sites founded across the entire Tewa Basin. Evidence from ceramic frequencies, tree-ring dates, and architectural patterns suggests a shift in population from the Pajarito Plateau to the Rio Chama Basin after around A.D. 1400 during the middle Classic (Duwe 2011; Kohler 2004; Preucel 1987). This was followed by a decrease in population densities in the Chama Basin, presumably due to movement into communities near the current locations of Tewa Communities from the mouth of the Chama River to the Santa Fe area. The beginning of population decline in the Chama Basin is difficult to date precisely, but tree-ring and luminescence dates on late styles of Tewa series Black-on-white wares suggest that the depopulation of the Chama Basin could have started as early as the middle 15th century and was largely complete by the middle to late 16th Century (Ramenofsky and Feathers 2002;

Robinson and Warren 1971). However, uncertainty about the end dates for the manufacture of common Black-on-white (Biscuit B) and Black-on-cream (Sankawi) pottery types allows for the possibility that the area was still occupied by smaller communities either seasonally or on a semi-permanent basis through the Colonial and Pueblo Revolt periods (A.D. 1600-1700) (Ramenofsky and Feathers 2002).

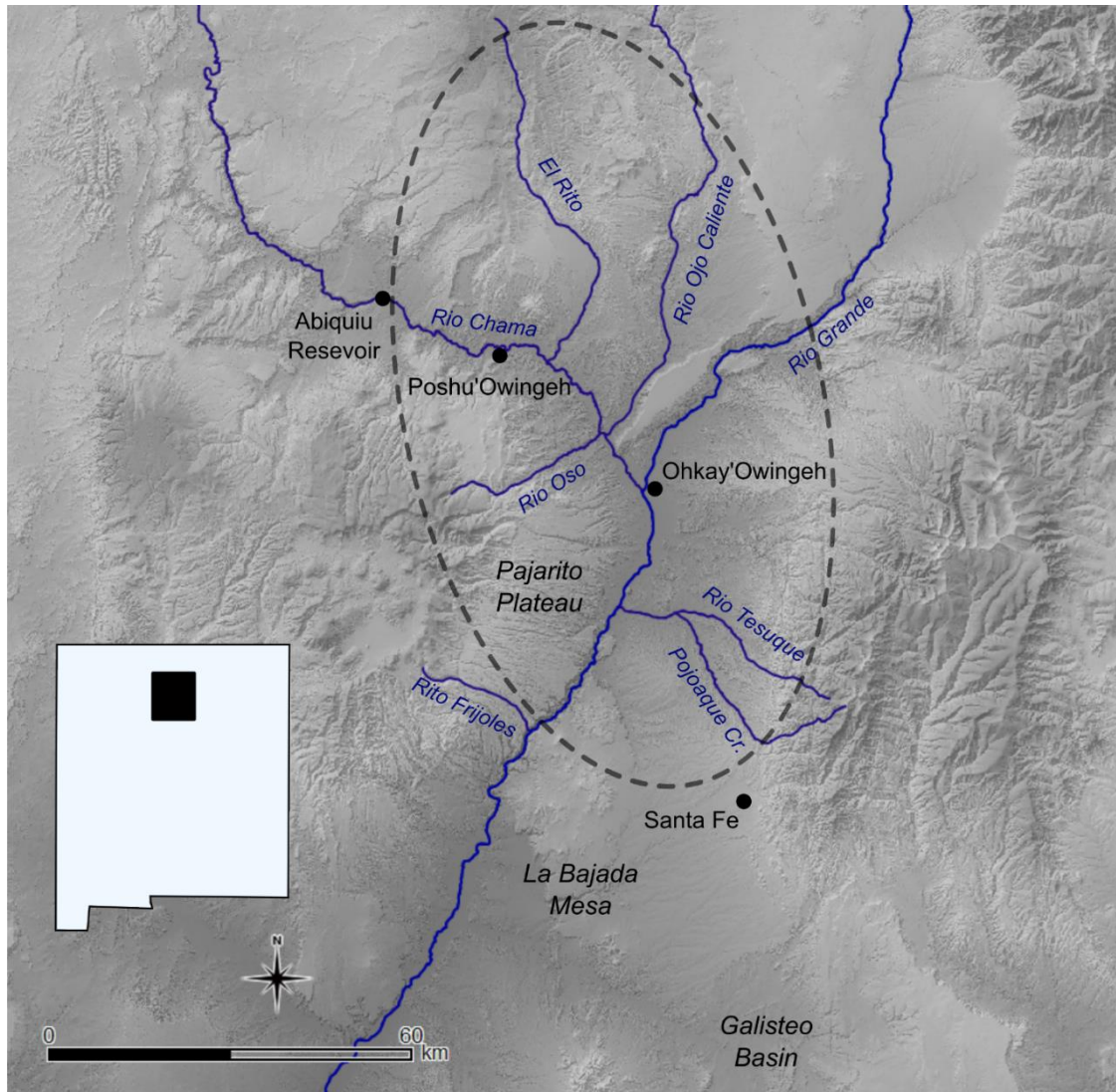


Figure 2. Overview of the Tewa Basin and locations discussed in this introduction and overview.

Material culture in the Tewa Basin is characterized by an innovative blend of Mesa Verde and late Developmental styles and patterns (Clark 2019). An early explanation for these patterns is that communities from the San Juan Basin and Mesa Verde areas migrated into the Tewa Basin during the late 13th century (Reed 1949). Accumulating evidence strongly suggests that migration from population centers in the Mesa Verde area accounts for the rapid and late appearance of room block communities in the Tewa Basin. Tewa history emphasizes population movement as a constant and recurring aspect of life (Naranjo 1995; Naranjo 2008), and some argue that place names for Mesa Verde landscape features are retained in the Tewa vocabulary (Ortman 2012). Pueblos constructed on the Pajarito Plateau in the Coalition period resemble plaza-oriented roomblocks from the San Juan Basin (Kohler 2004), and late Coalition – early Classic settlements farther north suggest rapid construction of uniform roomblocks (Duwe 2011). This pattern is consistent with expectations that migrating groups would utilize proven modular architecture (Bogucki 2003). Reconstructed population growth rates in the Tewa Basin are not compatible with intrinsic demographic growth (births and deaths). Change in architectural capacity averaged approximately 1-2 percent per year over the course of two centuries after ca. A.D. 1250, and may have been greater than 5 percent over some decades (Duwe et al. 2011; Ortman 2012; 2014). This rate is an order of magnitude higher than long-term growth rates estimated for Neolithic populations globally (ca. 0.1) and more than twice the estimated rate for the century scale population surges experienced in non-industrial food producing societies (ca. 0.5 %) (Cowgill 1975; Gignoux et al. 2011; Hassan 1978).

Alternative explanations to large-scale migration into the Tewa Basin suggest that *in situ* growth and expansion from population centers in the Santa Fe area and the southern Pajarito Plateau can account for the settlement patterns observed during the Classic period. This

arguments hinges on the fact that farming settlements, with a mix of pit house and above ground room block architecture, were already present in the area by the late 10th century and argues for architectural continuity across the centuries (Lakatos 2007; Schillaci and Lakatos 2016). Others dispute the relationship between room counts and actual population sizes and inferred growth rates (Boyer et al. 2010; Maxwell 1994). Additionally, revision of manufacture dates for early pottery types in the Tewa Series could alter estimates of the antiquity of early Coalition demographic and socio-cultural change (Schillaci and Lakatos 2017).

Whatever the origins of Tewa Basin populations, the fact that the number and spatial extent of communities abruptly increased after the 13th century is indisputable. This fact has influenced anthropological models of cultural change in the Tewa Basin, models that emphasize the role of population pressure on resources and environmental risk in explanations of the unique social features observed historically in Tewa Pueblos. The study area is known ethnographically for type studies on ritual moieties, a non-kinship-based division that structures the ceremonial calendar (White 1959). In Tewa villages, moieties consist of two complementary institutions (summer and winter) that assume responsibility for and control of ritual, political, and administrative activities on a seasonal basis (Ortiz 1969). The activities and responsibilities that moieties discharge is argued to have emerged due to the need to sustain large, rapidly growing, populations in a risky environment for maize agriculture (Ford 1972). Specifically, Tewa culture is hypothesized to have developed specific mechanisms – evolved from older traditions originating on the northern Colorado Plateau – to regulate periodic productive shortfalls. These include ritual redistribution, inter-pueblo and interregional alliance and exchange, increased agricultural diversity, and flexible residential patterns including a high level of mobility (Anschuetz 2007; Duwe and Anschuetz 2013; Ford 1972; Habicht-Mauche 2000; Spielman

1991). Other interpretations have emphasized the historical dimensions of the development of Tewa social institutions, particularly the moiety, over functionalist explanations, but the importance of rapid population change remains central. For example, Fowles (2005) suggests that the splitting of ritual authority was an arrangement negotiated by distinct ethnolinguistic groups in order to manage tensions created by the necessity of co-residence in the immediate aftermath of the 13th century migrations.

Puebloan agricultural technology in the NRG

For descriptive purposes, this study classifies the diversity of precontact agricultural technology documented and inferred in the NRG into four basic types based on the source and method for controlling water: direct precipitation (dryland), runoff irrigation, floodwater irrigation, and canal irrigation (Doolittle 2000). Hillslope rock alignments (inclusive of features referred to as terraces, contour terraces, and rock alignments), terraces (multi-course stacked rock walls which trap soil), rock piles, and bordered gardens (usually forming grids) have been considered direct precipitation features (Woodbury 1961; Woolsey 1986). Although these features can be extensive on the landscape, true dryland agriculture is argued to be relatively rare in the NRG because many of these features probably may have received supplemental moisture from surface runoff, springs, or seeps – all sources that may not be readily apparent to archaeologists recording such features (Anschuetz et al. 2017; Fish and Fish 1994). Linear rock alignments and grids are common in the NRG, with some of the most extensive networks observed south of the Tewa Basin, such as at La Bajada Mesa (Herhahn and Hill 1998).

Active runoff irrigation features recorded in the Tewa Basin include excavated runoff diversion ditches and water collection basins. Ditches diverting water directly onto fields and to water retention basins have been documented in field complexes around Poshu'Owingeh and

contemporary Tewa Pueblos, as well as to the south in the Galisteo Basin and Albuquerque areas (Camilli et al. 2019; Crown 1987; Lightfoot 1994). One of the best documented examples of the interaction of multiple types of features in a runoff irrigated system are excavations of agricultural fields at Yungue Hills, near Ohkay'Owingeh pueblo. At this site, ditches carried water onto gravel mulch fields and into water retention basins. The intent of ditches to channelize runoff is attested to by the fact that mulched fields are buried by alluvium – they are not in an active fluvial geomorphic position – deposited by ditches after agriculture ceased.

Floodwater irrigation refers to three main technologies. The first used ephemeral channelized flow that debouched onto fields situated in alluvial fans; the second also used ephemeral flows but rather than rely on a natural gradient change at a canyon mouth, an artificial gradient change was imposed by constructing rock walls across the channel; a third method diverted overbank flow to fields situated on floodplains. The first technology is a classic farming method in the western Pueblos (Hack 1942) and was certainly used by NRG farmers (see historical references in Anschuetz et al. 2017), but its low visibility makes archaeological identification difficult. Channel walls and terraces in high gradient streams were in common use after A.D. 900 in the Mesa Verde area (Stewart and Donnelly 1943) but are less commonly identified in the NRG (though channel check dams observed in this study area of more modest scale).

Precontact canal irrigation probably did exist among the several Tanoan speaking groups south of Santa Fe to the mouth of the Rio Chama by the middle 15th century (see reviews by Anschuetz 1998; Simmons 1972). Anschuetz (1998) presents a detailed argument based on a review of Spanish accounts and archaeological data for the late development of canal irrigation from floodwater farming techniques based on rock and brush water diversions. He argues that

canal irrigation was limited to water cut from perennial Rio Grande tributaries, rather than the Rio Grande itself. Eiselt et al. (2017) argue, based on the extent of runoff irrigation features and reconstructed population sizes, that canal irrigation was present in the Chama Basin, presumably by the late 14th century. Jeançon (1923) reports secondhand accounts of ditches carrying spring water to the village of Poshu'Owingeh, as well as an irrigation canal said to be of indigenous origins cutting water from Rio Chama.

Gravel mulch is the focus of this study and is one the most extensive and highly visible field types in the region. Gravel mulch consists of a layer of intentionally placed gravelly sand under which seeds were planted and functioned to increase soil water content in underlying soil layers. Agricultural experiments in field laboratories confirmed that lithic mulch enhances crop yields by (1) increasing infiltration of precipitation, (2) conserving soil moisture, (3) regulating soil temperature, and (4) mitigating soil erosion (Adams 1966; Bu et al. 2013; Corey 1968; Fairbourn 1973; Hakimi and Kachru 1978; Lamb and Chapman 1943; Li 2003; White et al. 1997; Yuan et al. 2009;). Hydrologic simulations using precontact mulched fields as model systems suggest that gravel mulch increased subsoil moisture by trapping runoff and blowing snow, increasing infiltration, and inhibiting evaporation (Dominguez 2000: 216). The mulched fields considered here differ from rock pile gardens documented in the desert foothills of Arizona and Sonora, which may also have functioned to decrease evaporation and conserve soil moisture (Fish et al. 1985). Rock piles are spatially discrete concentrations of cobbles whereas gravel mulch is characterized by rectilinear plots, with individual mulched plots measuring from 2 to 20 m². Through the use life of a gravel mulched field, they can expand with additions and modifications to cover as much as many tens to hundreds of square meters (Moore 2010; Anschuetz 2017; Eiselt et al. 2017).

Agricultural fields are notoriously difficult to date, and their general age is estimated based on the assumption that they are contemporaneous with nearby architectural remains and the general scatter of diagnostic ceramics. For example, gravel mulch fields from the Ojo Caliente valley were dated to after about A.D. 1360 on the basis on careful inventory of decorated sherds correlated with stratified radiocarbon dates in a midden associated with a nearby pueblo (Moore 2009). In the Rio del Oso, the earliest gravel mulched fields are inferred to date from A.D. 1275 to 1400 based on the distribution of field houses and ceramic assemblage associations (Anschuetz 1998). Based on the population history of the Tewa Basin, and the places where gravel mulch is most abundant, it appears that gravel mulch became prevalent after A.D. 1275, with peak use after A.D. 1400.

Impacts of cultivation on soil quality in the Southwest

Researchers have hypothesized that the history of land use in the Southwest represents a diverse series of fragile infrastructural intensification projects to support growing demand after changes in foraging and settlement patterns following the introduction of domesticates (Cordell and Plog 1979; Lightfoot and Plog 1984; Kohler 1992; Peebles et al. 2006). Because environmental changes directly resulting from cultivation or infrastructural intensification are difficult to observe, *cultivation legacies* – environmental variables altered by biophysical changes caused by agriculture in the past – are sought instead (Van West 2008). This is based on the observation that cultivation results in the alteration of soil properties that affect soil quality or resilience, or the ability of soils to resist threshold shifts (Cramer 2008). Information on agricultural soils is particularly relevant because inherited and humanly altered soil properties influence the trajectories of agricultural intensification (Richter 2007; Vitousek et al. 2004).

Cultivation legacies have been described in a few case studies from the Southwest, but evidence for widespread soil degradation resulting from cultivation appears to be rare in the archaeological and geological record in the Southwest (Minnis 2000; Homburg and Sandor 2011), and questions remain about the influence of precontact landscape modification and contemporary ecosystem structure and function (Fish 2000; Briggs et al. 2006). Given the agricultural diversity of the Southwest, only a small sample of infrastructure types have been studied in detail, and the available dataset is far from complete. Linear rock alignments and terraces are perhaps the best documented field types. Positive, negative, and ambiguous legacies are associated with rock alignments in the Southwest. These tend to be both the products of small changes in slope characteristics, which effect deposition and erodibility, and less frequently nutrient depletion from cultivation. For example, in southeastern New Mexico, Sandor et al. (1986) report substantially thicker A horizons behind rock alignments (runoff control features), but significantly lower organic carbon and total nitrogen. In many other cases, the effects of rock alignments are heterogeneous and difficult to discern from other processes (Homburg and Sandor 2011).

The legacies of floodwater fields tend to be more well defined than features on hillslopes. Studies on fields currently cultivated on the Zuni reservation by traditional methods, including floodwater farming on alluvial fans, suggest that runoff irrigation both provides water and sustains soil nutrient levels associated with organic matter cycling (Homburg et al. 2005; Norton et al. 2003; Norton et al. 2007). On a study of distinctly different types of precontact agricultural technologies, Hall et al. (2013) found that hillslope rock alignments were associated with no discernable changes to ecohydrological characteristics despite significantly increasing the percentage of fines, but fields designed to manage floodwater along an ephemeral channel in

central Arizona were associated with predictable decreases in both particle size distribution and vegetation patterns reflecting more mesic soil conditions. Other studies have also documented changes in plant biodiversity associated with passive runoff irrigation features in central Arizona (Fish 1985; Hodgson and Salywon 2013). This suggests that the physical soil changes and hydrology are important interacting factors controlling long-term ecosystem legacies associated with ancient agriculture in the Southwest.

Clear evidence for soil or vegetation legacies associated with gravel mulch is less common in the Southwest, a situation that leads to conflicting interpretations about the long-term effects of this technology. Lightfoot (1990; 1994; Lightfoot and Eddy 1995) proposed that the use of gravel mulch in the Galisteo Basin degraded the capacity for soil to replenish nutrients by blocking organic matter deposition. While the data to test this hypothesis was lacking, a somewhat comparable context is ridge fields in northern Arizona where volcanic ash is hypothesized to have functioned as a water conserving mulch (Elson 2011). In one study, A horizons treated with mulch were found to be substantially depleted in organic carbon (-50%) compared to unmodified locations (Berlin et al. 1977). Edwards (2007) observed a small, consistent, decline in organic matter and nitrogen, but concluded that mulch had no significant impact on soil nutrient status. Homburg and Lightfoot (2004) reported elevated organic carbon, total nitrogen, and available phosphorus associated with grid garden alignments in southeastern Arizona; hypothesized to have functioned akin to mulch by enhancing infiltration, protecting bare soil from erosion, and limiting evaporation (Fish et al. 1985; Fish and Fish 1994).

Direct evidence for irrigation functions of agricultural features

The focus on water and water management in archaeological literature on Southwest agriculture suggests that the main function of most, if not all, Puebloan agricultural technology was related to irrigation. In the NRG, most research on precontact agriculture has focused intensely on the diversity of irrigation technology in the region and explanations of its irrigation function. This is partly due to two factors, (1) the perception of the Southwest as a harsh environment for agriculture based on the fact that average annual rainfall in most locations (including Poshtungwa) was probably insufficient, in and of itself, to reliably support maize agriculture (Benson 2011), and (2) the history of litigation for Pueblo water rights in the NRG (Addler 2015). Despite decades of research, very little data documents how features associated with runoff irrigation and direct precipitation fields alter soil moisture balance. There are many models, both mathematical and conceptual, in the grey literature of investigation reports by expert witnesses, but very few observations exist for soil changes caused directly by increased water flux. If direct precipitation and runoff irrigation features increased subsoil water flux, what is the soil evidence for this?

One reason for the lack of data is that some, perhaps most, agricultural technologies require constant maintenance and human intervention to remain effective. For example, massive soil degradation ensued in some instances after agricultural infrastructure was allowed to deteriorate around population centers in certain areas of Mexico (Fisher et al. 2003; Spores 1969), or at Mesa Verde (Stewart and Donnelly 1943). However, instances of vegetation and soil change highlighted in a few studies above suggest that environmental legacies do persist, and researchers are persuasive that the rock-based agricultural technologies of the Southwest caused permanent change in soil forming factors and ecohydrological conditions (Hall et al. 2013;

Sandor 2006). This study combines aspects of previous work, evaluating common measures of soil quality, with measures of water mediated soil reactions to assess more subtle changes in water flux associated with gravel mulch. The working hypothesis for the function of gravel mulch is that it transforms soil-water dynamics of the surface. Theoretically, this is the critical zone of water mediated biochemical soil reactions (Chorover et al. 2007), and water flux determines the differential depletion of soluble base ions (Chadwick and Chorover 2001; Chadwick et al. 2003). If gravel mulch indeed increases infiltration and water flux, then changes in the ratios of calcium (Ca^{2+}) (relatively resistant to leaching) and sodium (Na^+) (readily soluble) might be observed. Importantly, the depth of increased Na leaching under gravel mulch could provide an indication of the extent to which gravel mulch irrigation enhanced water flux.

A few previous studies have measured base ions, though for the purpose of qualifying soil fertility or quality rather than to measure change in weathering reactions. The observations of Berlin (1977) fit the hypothesis above; ash mulched ridge fields in northern Arizona were depleted in Na^+ (-27%) compared to unmodified locations, although the authors downplay the significance of this figure. In another study from northern Arizona, Sullivan (2000) concluded that variability in the concentrations of exchangeable cations Ca^{2+} , Mg^{2+} , and K^+ in association with linear rock alignments reflect mineral weathering conditions not affected by agricultural features. In the more arid environment of central Arizona, Nakase et al. (2014) found no change in base cations, including exchangeable Ca^{2+} and Na^+ . Importantly, $\text{Ca}^{2+}/\text{Na}^+$ ratios were similar between natural rock alignments, anthropogenic rock alignments, and soils not associated with rock alignments, and absolute concentrations of Na^+ varied little between these treatment classes.

Pollen studies

Compared to the studies of anthropogenic changes in soil quality or evidence for the irrigation mechanism of precontact agricultural fields, pollen and macrobotanical studies are comparatively better developed in both the NRG and the greater Southwest. In general, pollen studies in the Southwest seek to quantify pollen from domesticated plants, economically useful wild species, and other plant classes in order to provide an index to field productivity, diet, agricultural diversity, and human or natural caused environmental changes (Adams 2011). This section provides an overview of selected palynological studies and results that highlight how concentrations of domesticate plants and disturbance species provide information on the function of ancient agricultural fields and patterns of land use. Pertinent studies are highlighted from Southwest as well as from relevant global contexts. A brief cultural history of two major domesticates, maize and cotton, is also summarized.

Farming in the precontact Southwest was a biodiverse endeavor, but maize (*Zea mays*) was the single most important plant. For farmers in the Puebloan tradition, it is the physical and metaphysical center of agriculture and life itself (Ford 1994). When discussing the function of runoff irrigation or direct precipitation agricultural features – a tangible description of which can be a challenge to communicate to a skeptical scientific audience – maize pollen is highlighted as a critical factor in the identification of agricultural deposits. While maize is undeniably central to precontact Southwest economies, a variety of herbs and forbs associated with disturbed soils (ruderals) are also common indicators of agricultural activity. Many of these plants were cultivated with maize, beans (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) and squash (*Cucurbita spp.*), and include bee weed (*Cleome sarrilata*), *Chenopodium spp.*, grain amaranth (*Amaranthus cruentus*), mustards (*Brassicaceae spp.*), buckwheat (*Eriogonum spp.*), mallow (*Malva parviflora.*), Mormon tea

(*Ephedra torreyana*) and purslane (*Portulaca oleraceae*.) to name only a few of the economic plants commonly identified in pollen assemblages to the family or genus (Ford 1968; Nabhan 1983). Human land use in the past was associated with changes in the ratios of forested to non-forested land, reduction of woodlands, and extension of ruderal niches (Delcourt 1987). This means that classic indicators of human habitat modification are a reduction in arboreal pollen and an increase in weedy annuals (McAndrews 1988; Mercurri et al. 2019). The latter group is dominated by *Cheno-Ams*, *Asteraceae* family, and aggregates. Some species in this taxonomic group are also economically useful and so disentangling natural successional processes on disturbed landscapes from anthropogenic encouragement – if there even is a sharp distinction – is difficult with only pollen evidence (Sullivan and Forste 2014).

Case studies from the Southwest and globally provide evidence for general patterns associated with the inception of agriculture, its intensification and decline, and the economic strategies of non-industrial food producers. For the Southwest, the first appearance of maize in local pollen records tends to be associated with simultaneous declines in arboreal taxa – *Pinus spp.* and *Juniperus spp.*, in particular – and an increase in ruderals. Changes in the concentrations and ratios of domesticates and ruderals are sensitive to the intensity of agriculture (Adams and Smith 2011), defined here as an increase in the productivity of a unit of land (concentration) and not with a total increase in productivity (Morrison 1996; Van der Veen 2005). This implies that the intensity of production of a certain domesticate can increase, increasing labor input or infrastructural development, without raising the total productivity of the agricultural system. For example, an increase in a single domesticate taxa at the expense of overall diversity of other cultivated plants does not *a priori* indicate an increase in total production but is taken to indicate an intensification in the production of that domesticate.

Pollen evidence suggests that Ancestral Puebloan farmers focused on maize production within a diversified agroecosystem that had varying impacts on natural vegetation. Maize and encouraged wild plants (particularly *Cleome serrulata*) were recovered from sediment accumulated behind rock alignments in the Mesa Verde, and a sharp increase in *Juniperus* pollen was observed in post-settlement/agricultural sediments (Martin and Byers 1965). A similar assemblage of domesticates (maize) and encouraged wild plants (*cleome*) and ruderals were found in association with hillslope rock alignments in northern Arizona, although declines in *Pinus spp.* are not as dramatic, suggesting to some that pinyon pine stands were conserved or managed (Sullivan 2000; Sullivan and Forste 2014). Berlin et al. (1977) recovered maize pollen associated with ancient ridged fields and inferred long lasting changes in the shrubland vegetation community associated with agricultural fields in northern Arizona. Maize and a variety of cultivated wild plants and ruderals were recovered from rock alignments and probable field areas in northern Arizona in agricultural contexts dating to the 11th and 12th centuries (Smith 2007). Changes in the abundances and ratios of ruderals, herbs and forbs, and arboreal taxa are used to argue for subtle changes in historical land use in New Mexico (Edwards and Triggs 2016). Pollen from domesticates were not recovered from runoff irrigated hillslope rock alignments in the Sonora Desert of Arizona, but high levels of Chenopods are used to argue that these features were used for agriculture (Hall et al. 2013: Online Supplement). In the Tewa Basin, maize pollen in Rio del Oso alluvium is counted in deposits dating to between 1450 and 300 B.C. which corresponds to the beginning of millennial lows in arboreal pollen (Hall and Periman 2007; Periman 2005). In Rio Oso alluvium, maize pollen becomes more common after A.D. 1000 and the period from A.D. 1000 to 1400 corresponds to peaks in disturbance taxa. Pollen evidence has helped argue for a flood diversion function for ditches in Chaco Canyon

(specifically Pueblo Bonito) (Wills et al. 2016). Fossil pollen and microscopic crustaceans recovered from anthropogenic depressions show that desert Hohokam built water basins capable of long-term water storage (Bayman et al. 2004).

Globally, pollen studies have helped in the identification of agricultural features and fields and are indicative of the intensity of agriculture. Statistical groupings of pollen from domesticates, ruderals, herbs and forbs, and trees show clear associations with cultivated/disturbed and less disturbed land in Norway (Prøsch-Danielsen and Simonsen 1988). Cheno-Ams increases are documented in agricultural contexts associated with times of population increase and expansion in Precontact Argentina (Medina et al. 2017). Ratios of ruderal plant seeds are indicative of cropping regimes in an archaeological and ethnographic case study from Greece (Jones 1992). Jones et al. (2005) use detailed ethnobotanical analysis of plant functional types in different agricultural systems to show the complexity of associations between suites of agricultural weeds and cultivation strategies in a global ethnobotanical sample. A variety of cereals and weeds identified on different agricultural soils in the Netherlands helped map the extent and intensity of cultivation (Groenman-van Waateringe 1992). Cultivated plots of various ages were positively identified by the presence of cereal pollen in soil layers suspected of representing past agricultural surfaces in Sweden (Sergeström 1991). Finally, pollen records from tropical wetlands provide evidence for the timing of forest clearance and agriculture tied to population changes in the Maya lowlands (Jones 1994).

Pollen evidence suggests that the Puebloan agricultural practices changed as new communities formed in the NRG. Cotton agriculture has been suggested from pollen grains associated with gravel mulch fields in the Rio Chama Basin (Dean 1995). Recent archaeological investigations into indigenous water management technology in the NRG have recovered cotton

pollen in direct association with a variety of runoff irrigated fields (Camilli et al. 2012; Anschuetz et al. 2017). Cotton pollen has been found in fields dating to A.D. 1500-1700 at the mouth of the Rio Chama and Rio Tesuque, and from fields dating to A.D. 1350-1550 in the lower Rio Chama, the Ojo Caliente, and the Rio del Oso valleys (Dean 1995; Moore 2009; Smith 2008; Smith 2012). There is evidence that gravel mulch may have been more specialized in cotton production. A synthesis of pollen evidence from a variety of agricultural contexts in the Tewa Basin shows that maize and cotton are roughly evenly represented in rock alignment fields spanning the Classic period, but agricultural soil layers from gravel mulch fields in late Precontact or early historic contexts are skewed toward higher cotton pollen concentrations (Smith 2012). The highest cotton concentrations in samples from Yunge Hills are slightly more than 15 gr g^{-1} . In a survey of data across the Northern Rio Grande region, Smith (2012) reports that cotton concentrations are typically no more than $1\text{-}2 \text{ gr g}^{-1}$ in runoff irrigated fields of all types (Smith 2012: Table 8). Not every pollen study in the NRG reports high cotton pollen, and the low number of studies leaves significant uncertainty in the extent and intensity of cotton cultivation in the NRG. Here, I address this issue while simultaneously providing data on the function of lithic mulch and the relative intensity of cotton agriculture at Poshu'Owingeh.

Dissertation overview

This dissertation surveyed the extensive gravel mulch field complex at Ancestral Tewa village of Poshu'Owingeh (LA274) to recover data related to the agricultural function for this type of field that is so common in the Chama Basin. Field work consisted of mapping approximately 4 ha of gravel mulch fields and related features, shrines, and an activity area. Pollen samples were collected from shovel test pits and soil samples from auger tests (Figure 3).

In the environmental research at Poshu'Owingeh, population dynamics in the Tewa Basin were reconstructed from a geospatial database. The purpose of this latter study was to compare the timing and rate of population expansion to social and technological change as well as to climate dynamics. This helps place gravel mulch, with its particular function and mechanics, within the context of historical change in Tewa society.

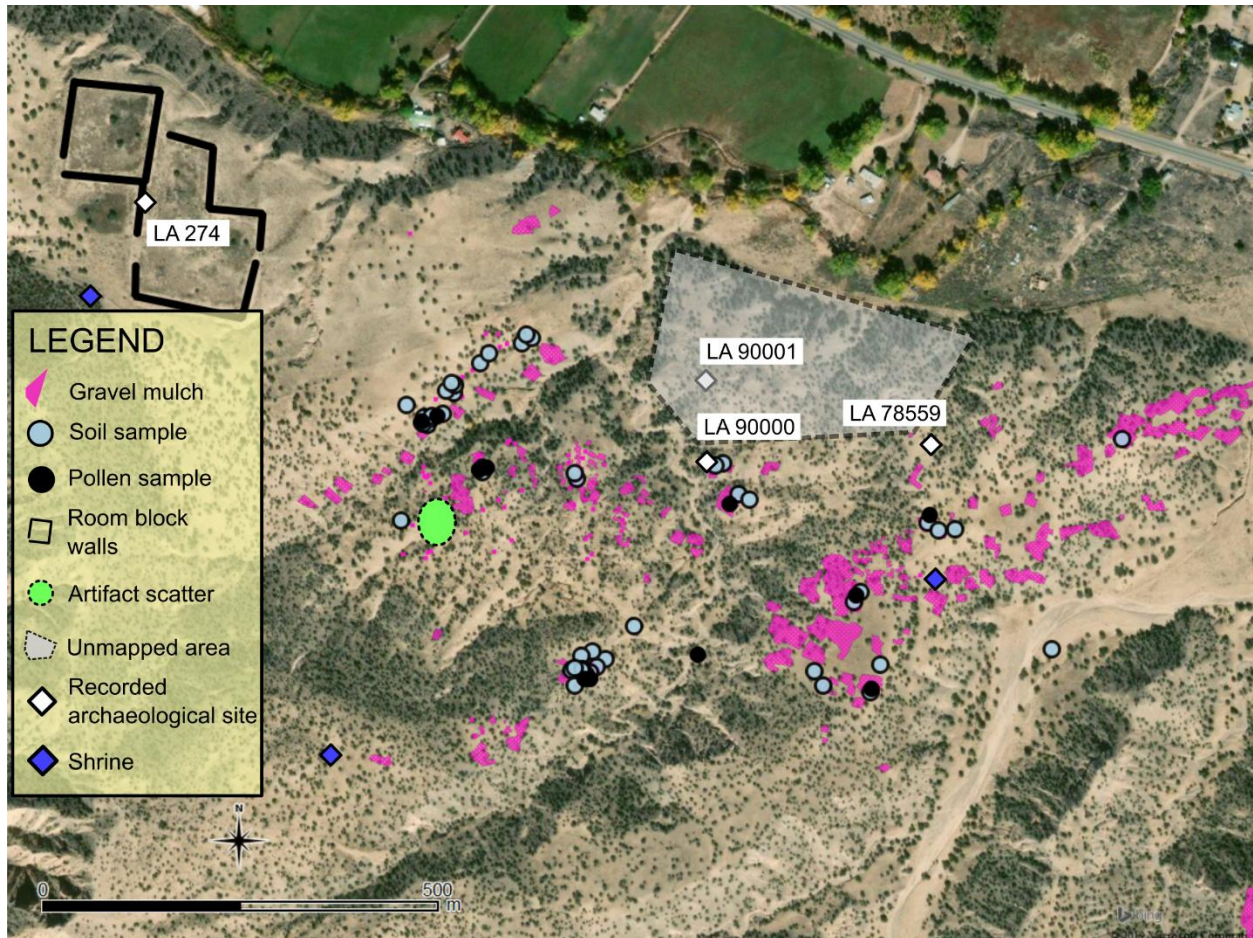


Figure 3. Locations of gravel mulch fields and samples analyzed in this study. Also depicted are recorded archaeological sites listed in Table 1, and shrines (petroglyphs, stacked rock/grinding slick, and “World Quarter”). Artifact scatter consists of a concentration of ceramics (Plain gray, Biscuit ware, and washboard micaceous), flaked and ground stone, and fire cracked rock.

Population expansion in the Tewa Basin

This article addresses an old question with a new approach. What explains the delayed expansion of agricultural communities through the Tewa Basin? To answer this question and address larger issues related to the expansion of farming, I reconstruct the rate and tempo of settlement expansion in the Tewa Basin, use this rate to make inferences about the source population, and review literature to assess how the expansion of farming settlements was contingent on population dynamics. The speed of agricultural settlement expansion is reconstructed from a network of archaeological sites across the Tewa Basin. The dataset used in this study is comprised of hundreds of observations that provide a low level of chronological detail. These low-resolution data are combined statistically to predict a continuous gridded surface of age ranks, which are calibrated with selected sites with confident ages assignments (Appendix A: Table 1, Table 2). The result is a spatially explicit estimate for the time of first arrival of agricultural villages through the Tewa Basin. The reconstructed rate of advance is then used to evaluate models of regional population history by estimating the mean dispersal distance in a reaction-diffusion equation.

The interpolation and calibration methods produced a robust reconstructed grid of the predicted “first arrival” of farming settlements in the Tewa Basin. The predicted age surface shows a clear trend in the interpolated date of grid cells increasing in a roughly radial manner from southeast to northwest (Appendix A, Figure 4). The reconstructed speed of settlement expansion is between 0.3 and 0.5 km yr⁻¹ (95% confidence) (Appendix A, Figure 5). Given the observed dispersal distances, a reaction-diffusion equation with generation length of 25 years and growth rate between 0.1 and 0.5 percent per year is consistent with average generational dispersal distances from 30 to 50 km per generation (Appendix A: Figure 6). This average

distance is consistent with population dispersals exhibiting fat right-tails skewed by occasional long-distance migration (Auban et al. 2018; see also Bogucki 2003). Because the rate of architectural growth is so rapid in the Tewa Basin, the area *behind the wavefront* must be expanded to include regional population change including the San Juan Basin and Mesa Verde areas supporting the conclusions that regional scale population dynamics were influential in the peopling of the NRG.

Sites in the extreme southeastern portion (Rio Tesuque) and northwestern portion (Abiquiu) of the Tewa Basin are noticeably older than predicted by the spatial interpolation, suggesting that a single trend does not perfectly capture the details of settlement expansion. The modeled intercept of the dispersal speed regression fit is in the decades prior to A.D. 1200, suggesting that this is the beginning date for the main trend of settlement expansion. The most rapid period of spatial expansion, beginning in the middle 14th century A.D. post-dates peak population growth in the Tewa Basin, suggesting lags between the increase in population density and the drivers of spatial expansion.

Soil evidence for enhanced water flux below precontact gravel mulch fields in the Tewa Basin

This study seeks to contribute detailed evidence for the effects of irrigation features on infiltration and subsurface water flux and change in soil quality. I combine typical measures of soil quality in relict agricultural fields with base cation measurements of pedogenic threshold shifts to evaluate both the irrigation function of gravel mulch and address questions about its effect on soil productivity. The specific goals of this study are to (1) describe the surface subsoil horizons associated with gravel mulch to link physical soil change to functional soil properties, (2) evaluate measures of soil quality to infer the sustainability of the practice, and (3) examine

reactive soils constituents to quantify the extent to which these irrigation features alter subsurface water flux.

Soil data were collected from profiles below two distinct treatments; mulched fields and unmodified locations in the immediate vicinity. A total of 125 soil samples were collected from 30 soil profiles. Profiles cluster in distinct sampling localities, which were grouped into Blocks based on soil type, vegetation characteristics, and spatial proximity (Appendix 2: Figure 2). This Block design aids in making uniform comparisons between treatment groups by controlling for nuisance variables that may affect variability independent of the treatment (Peterson 1994). Soil attributes analyzed in this study included attributes that previous research has shown to indicate changes in soil quality in agricultural features: texture, A horizon thickness, soil organic matter (SOM), total carbon (C), total nitrogen (N), available phosphorus (P_{av}), and base nutrients calcium (Ca^{2+}), magnesium (Mg^{2+}), and potassium (K^+). Also analyzed were attributes indicative of subsoil water flux that may represent a legacy of the irrigation function of gravel mulch: relative water content and exchangeable sodium (Na^+).

Across Blocks, no significant variability in soil quality was observed between mulched and unmodified treatments. Qualitative site factors associated with available soil moisture are positively associated with water content, SOM, and plant productivity as suggested by change in C:N and P_{av} . The data suggest that across treatments, topographic and soil variability controls plant productivity and SOM deposition to a much greater extent than mulch treatments. These data do not support the hypothesis that gravel mulch is associated with long-term soil degradation.

Significant variability in Na^+ leaching was observed between treatments. Mulched profiles exhibited higher Ca^{2+}/Na^+ ratios in the upper 50 cm. The depth at which Ca^{2+}/Na^+

equilibrates between treatments indicates the depth to which mulch increases unsaturated flow. Because texture and relative water content are controlled for, differences in unsaturated flow must result from increased water flux beneath gravel mulch. Furthermore, water flows to greater depths beneath mulched profiles in more mesic sites (~70 cm) than more xeric sites (~30 cm). A simple model system of water flux, given realistic soil parameters drawn from observations and the literature, suggests that leaching intensity beneath the average mulched profile could be produced by the influx of a water column roughly 10 cm in height. The magnitude of irrigation required to produce Na^+ leaching to the observed depths is most compatible with precipitation events associated with the summer monsoon for three reasons: (1) soil water does not percolate significantly below the root zone in semi-arid soils, (2) water storage during winter months is primarily due to decreased evapotranspiration, and (3) renewed plant growth quickly depletes available water (Singh et al. 1998). This suggests that gravel mulch may have been specifically constructed to irrigate crops using predominantly monsoonal precipitation.

New pollen evidence for the intensity of cotton agriculture in the NRG

This paper reports on pollen assemblages recovered from various contexts of gravel mulched field complex associated with Poshu'Owingeh. The objectives were to understand what crops were grown on gravel mulched fields. The results are compared to another well documented complex of agricultural features at Yunge Hills in order to compare the intensity of agriculture at the two sites.

Pollen was collected in bulk soil samples from five categorical contexts around Poshu'Owingeh: (1) the modern surface soil ($n = 2$), (2) slope deposits which stratigraphically overlie an agricultural surface but are below the modern surface ($n = 2$), (3) agricultural soil

layers in non-mulch features ($n = 2$), (4) directly from lithic mulch ($n = 4$), and (5) agricultural soil layers directly beneath gravel mulch ($n = 6$) (Appendix 3: Table 1). The working hypothesis guiding field sampling was that Category 1 represents the contemporary vegetation community, Category 2 represents the pre-modern vegetation community that postdates the agricultural occupation of the site, Category 3 represents the general vegetation community during the agricultural occupation, Category 4 represents the pollen rain directly on gravel mulched surfaces during and after their use, and Category 5 samples are a mixture of fossil pollen prior to mulch construction and during mulch use. After processing, fossil pollen taxa were identified by Susan Smith using standard microscopy (400x) and intensive scanning microscopy (ISM). ISM is an approach for locating rare pollen taxa in which pollen slides are scanned at 100x until a target concentration of tracer spores have been counted (Dean 1995, 1998).

Pollen preservation was excellent among the samples, with a low frequency of modern exotic pollen grains mixed in precontact agricultural contexts. ISM analysis revealed that cotton (*Gossypium hirsutum*) was recovered in 2 of 2 non-mulch agricultural contexts at concentrations around 9 gr g^{-1} , and maize was recovered in one such context at a concentration around 2 gr g^{-1} . Cotton was recovered in 3 of 4 upper mulch contexts at concentrations ranging from 18 to 81 gr g^{-1} , and maize was recovered in one such context at a concentration around 2 gr g^{-1} . Cotton was recovered in 5 of 6 lower mulch contexts at concentrations ranging from 8 to 33 gr g^{-1} . No maize pollen was recovered from lower mulch contexts (Appendix 3: Table 3). In standard microscopy, grass (*Poaceae spp.*) and succulents (*Cactaceae spp.*) are comparatively rare. Pollen samples from agricultural layers tend to have higher percentages of weedy annual taxa (*Cheno-Ams* and *Asteraceae*) indicative of disturbance and somewhat lower percentages of native arboreal taxa pinyon pine (*Pinus edulis*), ponderosa pine (*Pinus ponderosa*), *Juniperus spp.*, *Quercus* (most

likely Gambel oak *Q. gambelii*), *Abies* (most likely white fir *A. concolor*), spruce (*Piceae spp.*), and *Alnus* (most likely mountain alder *A. incana tenuifolia*)) compared to post-agricultural and modern contexts. Samples from the modern surface are lowest in weedy annuals and highest in native arboreal taxa. Buried post agricultural layers are intermediate.

The high ubiquity of cotton (83% in agricultural contexts) and multiple samples with high concentrations (25% of agricultural samples with $>30 \text{ gr g}^{-1}$) suggest that cotton was far and away the most important crop grown in the mulched fields around Poshu'Owingeh. Comparison with Yunge Hills shows that Poshu'Owingeh cotton concentrations are indeed extremely high (Appendix 3: Figure 3). The highest cotton concentrations in samples from Yunge Hills are slightly more than 15 gr g^{-1} . In a survey of data across the Northern Rio Grande region, Smith (2012) reports that cotton concentrations are typically no more than $1\text{-}2 \text{ gr g}^{-1}$ in runoff irrigated fields of all types (Smith 2012: Table 8). At Yunge Hills, weedy annual pollen concentrations are roughly 10 percent higher across agricultural contexts compared to Poshu'Owingeh. The ubiquities and richness of other potentially cultivated and encouraged plant families – gourd (*Cucurbita*), mustard (*Brassicaceae*), buckwheat (*Eriogonum*), mallow (*Sphaeralcea*), and purslane (*Plantago*) – suggests that these economic wild taxa might have been more diverse at Yunge Hills compared to Poshu'Owingeh. The order of magnitude difference between Poshu'Owingeh and Yunge Hills cotton concentrations cannot be explained by differential preservation or differences in sampling protocol. At both sites pollen samples are well preserved, with very little mixing of recent pollen into agricultural layers. The relative concentrations of degraded grains (Appendix 3: Figure 4) follow similar trends at Poshu'Owingeh and Yunge Hills, suggesting that the conditions of pollen preservation are similar at both locations. Pollen records at each site are also sensitive to the unique history of population and land use change,

reinforcing the conclusion that the pollen records at these two sites accurately reflect vegetation changes.

Conclusions: population history and agricultural change in northern New Mexico

The uneven history of spatial expansion of farming villages and asynchronous population growth in the Tewa Basin reported in Appendix A suggests complex drivers of settlement change. Local demic diffusion, migration, and intraregional relocation due to population pressure on resources are implicated by a synthesis of the results of each study. It is possible that climate change, agricultural innovation, and the development of new exchange networks led to opportunities for farmers in the Chama Basin in the 14th century that had not existed in the past. This could partially explain the late dispersal of agricultural villages in the region.

Pollen evidence from gravel mulch at Poshtu'Owingeh and elsewhere in the Northern Rio Grande suggest that cotton was the primary crop grown in these contexts. Appendix C reports high cotton pollen concentrations in direct association with gravel mulch and suggests that cotton agriculture may have been important as early as the middle 14th Century A.D. in the Chama Basin. Soil evidence detailed in Appendix B indicates that on average, gravel mulch fields receive[d] increased water influx from storm runoff. The exact mechanisms for this are complex and probably vary across the landscape. Based on the phenology of cotton and the amount of water needed to produce the observed changes in leaching intensity in the upper soil profiles, the gravel mulch-cotton complex probably relied heavily on monsoon precipitation to replenish soil moisture lost through transpiration. This supports a hypothesis that cotton played an important role in the rapid socioeconomic growth of the region.

Paleo-proxies for summer precipitation cited in Appendix B show that the climate in the NRG during the 14th century A.D. could have been more suitable for this hypothetical gravel-

mulch cotton complex, and the timing of the expansion of agricultural villages through the Rio Chama Basin coincides with optimal conditions. The coincident development and spread of gravel mulch-cotton complex suggests that rapidly changing climatic conditions promoted the development of the cotton-based component of this economy. Many of the large-scale climate changes producing unpredictable changes for societies in the San Juan Basin are probably implicated in the opportunities created in the Chama Basin for runoff irrigated cotton cultivation. The timing of these changes suggests that people responded rapidly to changes in climatic conditions which created opportunities for economic and demographic expansion. In this way, flexible social institutions, flexible settlement patterns, and technological innovation are probably important components of social resiliency for middle-range food producing societies.

References cited

- Ackland, G. J., M. Signitzer, K. Stratford, and M. H. Cohen
2007 Cultural hitchhiking on the wave of advance of beneficial technologies. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 104(21):8714-8719.
- Adams, John E.
1966 Influence of mulches on runoff, erosion, and soil moisture depletion. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 30(1):110-114.
- Adams, Karen R.
2011 Anthropogenic Ecology in the American Southwest. In *Movement, Connectivity, and Landscape Change in the Ancient Southwest*, edited by Margaret C. Nelson and Colleen Strawhacker, pp. 119-140. University of Colorado Press, Boulder.
- Adams, Karen R., and Susan J. Smith
2011 Reconstructing past life-ways with plants I: Subsistence and other daily needs. In *Ethnobiology*, edited by E. N. Anderson, D. M. Pearsall, E. Hunn and N. Turner, pp. 149-171. John Wiley & Sons, Inc, Hoboken.
- Adler, Michael
2015 Water fight: archaeology, litigation, and the assessment of precontact canal irrigation technologies in the Northern Rio Grande region. In *Traditional Arid Land Agriculture:*

Understanding the Past for the Future, edited by Scott E. Ingram and Robert C. Hunt, pp. 217-236. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Anschuetz, Kurt F.

2007 Room to grow with rooms to spare: agriculture and big-site settlements in the late Pre-Columbian tewa basin pueblo landscape. *Kiva* 73(2):173-194.

Anschuetz, Kurt F., Eileen L. Camilli, and Christopher D. Banet

2017 Archaeological Landscapes. In *Oxford Handbook of Southwest Archaeology*, edited by Barbara J. Mills and Severin M. Fowles, pp. 697-713. Oxford University Press, New York.

Anschuetz, Kurt F.

1998 *Not waiting for the rain: Integrated systems of water management by pre-Columbian Pueblo farmers in north-central New Mexico*. Ph.D Dissertation ed. University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, UMI Number: 9825162.

Bandelier, Adolph F. A.

1892 Final Report of Investigations Among the Indians of the Southwestern United States: Carried on Mainly in the Years from 1880 to 1885 Part II. In *Papers of the Archaeological Institute of America*, John Wilson and Son, Cambridge.

Batty, M.

2008 The size, scale, and shape of cities. *Science* 319(5864):769-771.

Bayman, James M., Manuel R. Palacios-Fest, Suzanne K. Fish, and Lisa W. Huckell

2004 The paleoecology and archaeology of long-term water storage in a Hohokam reservoir, southwestern Arizona, USA. *Geoarchaeology: An International Journal* 19(2):119-140.

Benson, Larry V.

2011 Factors controlling Pre-Columbian and early historic maize productivity in the American Southwest, part 1: The southern Colorado Plateau and Rio Grande regions. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* 18(1):1-60.

Berlin, G. L., J. R. Ambler, Richard H. Hevly, and Gerald G. Schaber

1977 Identification of a Sinagua agricultural field by aerial thermography, soil chemistry, pollen/plant analysis, and archaeology. *American Antiquity* 42(4):588-600.

Bocinsky, R. K., Johnathan Rush, Keith W. Kintigh, and Timothy A. Kohler

2016 Exploration and exploitation in the macrohistory of the pre-Hispanic Pueblo Southwest. *Science Advances* 2(4):e1501532.

Bogucki, Peter

2003 Neolithic dispersals in riverine interior Central Europe. In *The widening harvest. The Neolithic transition in Europe: looking back, looking forward*, Vol. 6, edited by Albert J. Ammerman and Paolo Biagi, pp. 249-272. Archaeological Institute of America, Boston.

- Boyer, Jeffrey L., James L. Moore, Steven A. Lakatos, Nancy J. Akins, C. D. Wilson, and Eric Blinman
2010 Remodeling immigration: a Northern Rio Grande perspective on depopulation, migration, and donation-side models. *Time of Peril, Time of Change: Explaining Thirteenth Century Pueblo Migrations*
- Boyer, Jeffrey L., and Steven A. Lakatos
2000 *The Santa Fe to Pojoaque Corridor Testing Project: Archaeological Testing Results from Five Sites and a Data Recovery Plan for the Prehistoric Sites Along US 84/285 North of Santa Fe, New Mexico*. Museum of New Mexico, Office of Archaeological Studies, Santa Fe.
- Briggs, John M., Katherine A. Spielmann, Hoski Schaafsma, Keith W. Kintigh, Melissa Kruse, Kari Morehouse, and Karen Schollmeyer
2006 Why ecology needs archaeologists and archaeology needs ecologists. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* 4(4):180-188.
- Bruins, HJ, M. Evenari, and U. Nessler
1986 Rainwater-harvesting agriculture for food production in arid zones: the challenge of the African famine. *Applied Geography* 6(1):13-32.
- Bu, Ling-duo, Jian-liang Liu, Lin Zhu, Sha-sha Luo, Xin-ping Chen, Shi-qing Li, Robert L. Hill, and Ying Zhao
2013 The effects of mulching on maize growth, yield and water use in a semi-arid region. *Agricultural Water Management* 123:71-78.
- Camilli, Eileen, Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith, and Christopher D. Banet
2012 Late Pre-Columbian and Early Historic Period Pueblo Farming in the Yunge Hills Area of the San Juan Pueblo Grant. In Department of Interior Bureau of Indian Affairs Southwest Regional Office, Albuquerque.
- Camilli, Eileen L., Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith, and Christopher D. Banet
2019 Prehispanic Pueblo Cotton Cultivation with Gravel-Mulch Technology in the Northern Rio Grande Region. In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 31-48. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Cesaretti, Rudolf, José Lobo, Luís M. Bettencourt, Scott G. Ortman, and Michael E. Smith
2016 Population-area relationship for Medieval European cities. *PloS one* 11(10):e0162678.
- Chadwick, Oliver A., and Jon Chorover
2001 The chemistry of pedogenic thresholds. *Geoderma* 100(3-4):321-353.
- Chorover, Jon, Ruben Kretzschmar, Ferran Garcia-Pichel, and Donald L. Sparks
2007 Soil biogeochemical processes within the critical zone. *Elements* 3(5):321-326.

- Clark, Jeffery J., Jennifer A. Birch, Michelle Hegmon, Barbara J. Mills, Donna M. Glowacki, Scott G. Ortman, Jeffrey S. Dean, Rory Gauthier, Patrick D. Lyons, and Matthew A. Peeples
2019 Resolving the migrant paradox: Two pathways to coalescence in the late precontact US Southwest. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 53:262-287.
- Collard, Mark, April Ruttle, Briggs Buchanan, and Michael J. O'Brien
2013 Population size and cultural evolution in nonindustrial food-producing societies. *PloS one* 8(9):e72628.
- Cordell, Linda S., Carla R. Van West, Jeffrey S. Dean, and Deborah A. Muenchrath
2007 Mesa Verde settlement history and relocation: Climate change, social networks, and ancestral Pueblo migration. *Kiva* 72(4):379-405.
- Corey, Arthur T.
1968 Conservation of soil water by gravel mulches. In *Hydrology papers no.30*, Colorado State University, Fort Collins.
- Cowgill, George L.
1975 On causes and consequences of ancient and modern population changes. *American Anthropologist* 77(3):505-525.
- Cramer, Viki A., Richard J. Hobbs, and Rachel J. Standish
2008 What's new about old fields? Land abandonment and ecosystem assembly. *Trends in ecology & evolution* 23(2):104-112.
- Crown, Patricia L.
1987 Water storage in the prehistoric southwest. *Kiva* 52(3):209-228.
- Crown, Patricia L., Janet D. Orcutt, and Timothy A. Kohler
1996 Pueblo cultures in transition: The northern Rio Grande. In *The Prehistoric Pueblo World, AD 1150-1350*, edited by Michael A. Adler, pp. 188-204. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Dean, Glenna
1995 In search of the rare: Pollen evidence of prehistoric agriculture. In *Soil, Water, Biology, and Belief in Prehistoric and Traditional Southwestern Agriculture*, edited by H. W. Toll, pp. 353-359. New Mexico Archaeological Council, Albuquerque.
- Dean, Glenna, VM Bryant, and JH Wrenn
1998 Finding a needle in a palynological haystack: a comparison of methods. In *New Developments in Palynomorph Sampling, Extraction, and Analysis*, Vol. 33, edited by Vaughn J. Bryant and Wrenn J.H., pp. 53-60. American Association of Stratigraphic Palynologists Contribution Series No. 33, Houston.

Delcourt, Hazel R.

1987 The impact of prehistoric agriculture and land occupation on natural vegetation. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution* 2(2):39-44.

Dereck, M., and R. Boyd

2016 Partial connectivity increases cultural accumulation within groups. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 113(11):2982-2987.

Dominguez, Steven R.

2000 *Assessing the Hydrologic Functions of Prehistoric Grid Gardens in North Central New Mexico*. Ph.D. Dissertation ed. University of New Mexico, Albuquerque, UMI Number: 9981183.

Dominguez, Steven R.

2002 Optimal gardening strategies: Maximizing the input and retention of water in prehistoric gridded fields in north central New Mexico. *World Archaeology* 34(1):131-163.

Doolittle, William E.

1984 Agricultural change as an incremental process. *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 74(1):124-137.

Doolittle, William E.

2000 *Cultivated landscapes of native North America*. Oxford University Press, New York.

Duwe, Samuel, and Kurt F. Anschuetz

2013 Ecological uncertainty and organizational flexibility on the prehispanic Tewa landscape. In *From Mountaintop to Valley Bottom*, edited by Bradley J. Vierra, pp. 95-112. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Duwe, Samuel G.

2011 The Prehispanic Tewa World: Space, Time, and Becoming in the Pueblo Southwest. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of Arizona, Tucson, University of Arizona Libraries: <http://hdl.handle.net/10150/202729>.

Edwards, Joshua S.

2007 Soil Fertility and Prehistoric Agriculture in the Sunset Crater Area. In *Sunset Crater Archaeology: The History of a Volcanic Landscape*, Vol. Anthropology Papers No. 33, edited by Mark D. Elson, pp. 37-58. Center for Desert Archaeology, Tucson.

Edwards, Kyle W., and Heather B. Trigg

2016 Intersecting Landscapes: A Palynological Study of Pueblo, Spanish, and Anglo-American Land Use in New Mexico. *Historical Archaeology* 50(1):135-153.

Eiselt, B. S., J. A. Darling, Samuel Duwe, Mark Willis, Chester Walker, William Hudspeth, and Leslie Reeder-Meyers

2017 A Bird's Eye View of Proto-Tewa Subsistence Agriculture: Making the Case for

Floodplain Farming in the Ohkay Owingeh Homeland, New Mexico. *American Antiquity* 82(2):397-413.

Elson, Mark D. (editor)

2011 *Sunset Crater Archaeology: The History of a Volcanic Landscape*. Vol. Anthropological Paper No. 37, Center for Desert Archaeology, Tucson.

Fairbourn, Merle L.

1973 Effect of gravel mulch on crop yield. *Agronomy Journal* 65(6):925-928.

Fish, Suzanne K., Paul R. Fish, Charles Miksicek, and John Madsen

1985 Prehistoric Cultivation in Southern Arizona. *Desert Plants* 7(2):107-112.

Fish, Suzanne K., and Paul R. Fish

1994 Prehistoric desert farmers of the Southwest. *Annual Review of Anthropology* 23(1):83-108.

Fish, Suzanne K.

2000 Hohokam impacts on Sonoran Desert environment. In *Imperfect balance: landscape transformations in the precolumbian Americas*, edited by David L. Lentz, pp. 251-280. Columbia University Press, New York.

Fisher, C. T., H. P. Pollard, I. Israde-Alcantara, V. H. Garduno-Monroy, and S. K. Banerjee

2003 A reexamination of human-induced environmental change within the Lake Patzcuaro Basin, Michoacan, Mexico. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 100(8):4957-4962.

Fogarty, Laurel, and Nicole Creanza

2017 The niche construction of cultural complexity: interactions between innovations, population size and the environment. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 372(1735):20160428.

Ford, Richard I.

1972 An ecological perspective on the Eastern Pueblos. In *New Perspectives on the Pueblos*, edited by Alfonso Ortiz, pp. 1-17. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.

Ford, Richard I.

1994 Corn is our mother. In *Corn and culture in the prehistoric New World*, edited by S. Johannessen and C. A. Hastorf, pp. 513-526. Westview Press, Boulder.

Ford, Richard I.

1968 *An Ecological Analysis Involving the Population of San Juan Pueblo, New Mexico*. Ph.D. ed. University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

Fowles, Severin M.

2005 Historical contingency and the prehistoric foundations of moiety organization among the eastern Pueblos. *Journal of Anthropological Research* 61(1):25-52.

Gignoux, C. R., B. M. Henn, and J. L. Mountain

2011 Rapid, global demographic expansions after the origins of agriculture. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 108(15):6044-6049.

Groenman-van Waateringe, Willy

1992 Palynology and archaeology: the history of a plaggen soil from the Veluwe, The Netherlands. *Review of palaeobotany and palynology* 73(1-4):87-98.

Grollemund, R., S. Branford, K. Bostoen, A. Meade, C. Venditti, and M. Pagel

2015 Bantu expansion shows that habitat alters the route and pace of human dispersals. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 112(43):13296-13301.

Habicht-Maurche, Judith A.

2000 Pottery, Food, Hides, and Women: Labor, Production, and Exchange Across the Protohistoric Plains-Pueblo Frontier. In *The Archaeology of Regional Interaction*, edited by Michelle Hegmon, pp. 209-234. University of Colorado Press, Boulder.

Hack, John. T.

1942 The changing physical environment of the Hopi Indians. In *Peabody Museum of Natural History Papers*, Vol. 35, Harvard University, Peabody Museum of American Archaeology, Cambridge.

Hall, Sharon J., Jolene Trujillo, Dana Nakase, Colleen Strawhacker, Melissa Kruse-Peebles, Hoski Schaafsma, and John Briggs

2013 Legacies of prehistoric agricultural practices within plant and soil properties across an arid ecosystem. *Ecosystems* 16(7):1273-1293.

Hall, Stephen A., and Richard D. Periman

2007 Unusual holocene alluvial record from Rio Del Osos, Jemez Mountains, New Mexico: Paleoclimatic and archaeologic significance. In *Geology of the Jemez Mountains Region II*, pp. 459-468. New Mexico Geological Society, Santa Fe, New Mexico.

Hassan, Fekri A.

1978 Demographic archaeology. In *Advances in archaeological method and theory*, Vol. 1, edited by Michael B. Schiffer, pp. 225-279. Academic Press, New York.

Henrich, Joseph

2004 Demography and cultural evolution: how adaptive cultural processes can produce maladaptive losses—the Tasmanian case. *American Antiquity* 69(2):197-214.

- Herhahn, Cynthia L., and J. B. Hill
1998 Modeling agricultural production strategies in the northern Rio Grande Valley, New Mexico. *Human Ecology* 26(3):469-487.
- Hibben, Frank C., and William S. Stallings
1937 *Excavation of the Riana Ruin and Chama Valley Survey*. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.
- Hill, J. Brett.
1998 Ecological variability and agricultural specialization among the protohistoric Pueblos of central New Mexico. *Journal of Field Archaeology* 25(3):275-294.
- Hill, J. Brett., Jeffery J. Clark, William H. Doelle, and Patrick D. Lyons
2004 Prehistoric demography in the Southwest: Migration, coalescence, and Hohokam population decline. *American Antiquity* 69(4):689-716.
- Hodgson, Wendy C., and Andrew M. Salywon
2013 Two new Agave species (Agavaceae) from central Arizona and their putative pre-Columbian domesticated origins. *Brittonia* 65(1):5-15.
- Homburg, Jeffrey A., and Dale R. Lightfoot
2004 Soil Investigations. In *Valley grids: prehistoric cultivation in the southern Arizona desert*, edited by Doolittle, W. E., Neely, J. A., & Adams, K. R., pp. 62-78. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Homburg, Jeffrey A., Jonathan A. Sandor, and Jay B. Norton
2005 Anthropogenic influences on Zuni agricultural soils. *Geoarchaeology* 20(7):661-693.
- Homburg, Jeffrey A., and Jonathan A. Sandor
2011 Anthropogenic effects on soil quality of ancient agricultural systems of the American Southwest. *Catena* 85(2):144-154.
- Jeançon, Jean A.
1923 Excavations in the Chama Valley, New Mexico. In *Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin*, Vol. 81, US Government Printing Office, Washington D.C.
- Jones, Glynis
1992 Weed phytosociology and crop husbandry: identifying a contrast between ancient and modern practice. *Review of palaeobotany and palynology* 73(1-4):133-143.
- Jones, Glynis, Michael Charles, Amy Bogaard, John G. Hodgson, and Carol Palmer
2005 The functional ecology of present-day arable weed floras and its applicability for the identification of past crop husbandry. *Vegetation History and Archaeobotany* 14(4):493-504.

- Jones, John G.
1994 Pollen evidence for early settlement and agriculture in northern Belize. *Palynology* 18(1):205-211.
- Kidder, Alfred V.
2000 *An introduction to the study of Southwestern archaeology*. Yale University Press, New Haven.
- Kline, Michelle A., and Robert Boyd
2010 Population size predicts technological complexity in Oceania. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 277(1693):2559-2564.
- Kohler, Timothy A.
1992 Field houses, villages, and the tragedy of the commons in the early northern Anasazi Southwest. *American Antiquity* 57(4):617-635.
- Kohler, Timothy A. (editor)
2004 *Archaeology of Bandelier National Monument: Village Formation on the Pajarito Plateau, New Mexico*. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.
- Lakatos, Steven A.
2007 Cultural continuity and the development of integrative architecture in the Northern Rio Grande Valley of New Mexico, AD 600–1200. *Kiva* 73(1):31-66.
- Lamb Jr, John., and John. E. Chapman
1943 Effect of surface stones on erosion, evaporation, soil temperature, and soil moisture. *Journal of the American Society of Agronomy* 35(7):567-578.
- Li, Xiao-Yan
2003 Gravel–sand mulch for soil and water conservation in the semiarid loess region of northwest China. *Catena* 52(2):105-127.
- Lightfoot, Dale R.
1990 *The Prehistoric Pebble-Mulched Fields of the Galisteo Anasazi: Agricultural Innovation and Adaptation to Environment*. Ph.D. Dissertation ed. University of Colorado, Geography Department, Boulder, UMI Number: 9117062.
- Lightfoot, Dale R.
1994 Morphology and ecology of lithic-mulch agriculture. *Geographical Review* 84(2):172-185.
- Lightfoot, Dale R., and Frank W. Eddy
1995 The construction and configuration of Anasazi pebble-mulch gardens in the northern Rio Grande. *American Antiquity* 60(3):459-470.

Lightfoot, Kent G., and Fred Plog

1984 Intensification along the north side of the Mogollon Rim. *Prehistoric Agricultural Strategies in the Southwest* edited by Suzanne K. Fish and Paul R. Fish, pp.179-195, Arizona State University, Tempe.

Lobo, Jose, Luis M. Bettencourt, Michael E. Smith, and Scott Ortman

2019 Settlement scaling theory: Bridging the study of ancient and contemporary urban systems. *Urban Studies* 00(0):1-17.

Martin, Paul S., and William Byers

1965 Pollen and Archaeology at Wetherill Mesa 1. *Memoirs of the Society for American Archaeology* 19:122-135.

Maxwell, Timothy D.

1994 Prehistoric Population Change in the Lower Rio Chama Valley, Northwestern New Mexico. Paper presented at the 59th annual meeting of the Society of American Archaeology, Anaheim.

McAndrews, John H.

1988 Human disturbance of North American forests and grasslands: the fossil pollen record. In *Vegetation history*, edited by B. Huntley and T. Webb III, pp. 673-697. Kluwer, Utrecht.

Medina, Matías E., Silvia Grill, Ana L. Fernandez, and María L. López

2017 Anthropogenic pollen, foraging, and crops during Sierras of Córdoba Late Prehispanic Period (Argentina). *The Holocene* 27(11):1769-1780.

Mera, Harry P.

1934 A survey of the biscuit ware area in northern New Mexico. In *Technical bulletin no. 6*, Museum of New Mexico, Laboratory of Anthropology, Santa Fe.

Mercuri, Anna M., Assunta Florenzano, Francesc Burjachs, Marco Giardini, Katerina Kouli, Alessia Masi, Llorenç Picornell-Gelabert, Jordi Revelles, Laura Sadori, and Gabriel Servera-Vives

2019 From influence to impact: The multifunctional land use in Mediterranean prehistory emerging from palynology of archaeological sites (8.0-2.8 ka BP). *The Holocene* 29(5):830-846.

Milgram, Stanley

1970 The experience of living in cities. *Science* 167(3924):1461-1468.

Minnis, Paul E.

2000 Prehistoric agriculture and anthropogenic ecology of the North American Southwest. In *The archaeology of drylands: living at the margin*, edited by Graeme Baker, David Gilberston and D. D. Gilbertson, pp. 271-287. Routledge, London.

Moore, James L.

2009 Prehistoric Agriculture in the Ojo Caliente Valley. In *Living on the Northern Rio Grande Frontier: Eleven Classic Period Pueblo Sites and an Early Twentieth-Century Spanish Site near Gavilan, New Mexico*, Vol. Archaeology Notes 315, edited by James L. Moore, Office of Archaeological Studies, Museum of New Mexico, Santa Fe.

Moore, James L.

2010 Classic Period Farming in the Ojo Caliente Valley. In *Threads, Tints, and Edification: Papers in Honor of Glenna Dean*, edited by Emily J. Brown, Karen Armstrong, David M. Brugge and Carol J. Condie, pp. 137-148. Archaeological Society of New Mexico, Albuquerque.

Morrison, Kathleen D., Gary M. Feinman, Linda M. Nicholas, Thagn N. Ladefoged, Eva Myrdal-Runebjer, Glenn D. Stone, and Richard Wilk

1996 Typological schemes and agricultural change: Beyond Boserup in precolonial South India [and comments and reply]. *Current anthropology* 37(4):583-608.

Nabhan, Gary P.

1983 *Papago fields: arid lands ethnobotany and agricultural ecology*. Ph.D. Dissertation ed. Department of Arid Lands Resources Sciences, University of Arizona, Tucson, University of Arizona Libraries: <http://hdl.handle.net/10150/191075>.

Nakase, Dana K., Anthony S. Hartshorn, Katherine A. Spielmann, and Sharon J. Hall

2014 Eolian deposition and soil fertility in a prehistoric agricultural complex in central Arizona, USA. *Geoarchaeology* 29(2):79-97.

Naranjo, Tessie

1995 Thoughts on migration by Santa Clara pueblo. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 14(2):247-250.

Naranjo, Tessie

2008 Life as movement: A Tewa view of community and identity. In *The Social Construction of Communities*, edited by Mark D. Varien and James M. Potter, pp. 251-262. Altamira Press, Lanham, MD.

Norton, Jay B., Jonathan A. Sandor, and Carl S. White

2003 Hillslope soils and organic matter dynamics within a Native American agroecosystem on the Colorado Plateau. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 67(1):225-234.

Norton, Jay B., Jonathan A. Sandor, and CS White

2007 Runoff and sediments from hillslope soils within a Native American agroecosystem. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 71(2):476-483.

Orcutt, Janet, D.

1999 Demography, Settlement, and Agriculture. In *The Bandelier Archaeological*

Survey, Vol. 1, edited by Robert Powers P. and Janet Orcutt D., pp. 219-307. National Park Service, Department of the Interior, Washington D.C.

Ortiz, Alfonso

1969 *The Tewa World; Space, Time and Becoming in a Pueblo Society*. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.

Ortman, Scott G.

2012 *Winds from the north: Tewa origins and historical anthropology*. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Ortman, Scott G.

2014 Uniform probability density analysis and population history in the northern Rio Grande. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* 23(1):95-126.

Ortman, Scott G., and Kaitlin E. Davis

2019 Economic Growth in the Pueblos? In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 1-16. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Peebles, Matthew A., C. M. Barton, and Steven Schmich

2006 Resilience lost: intersecting land use and landscape dynamics in the prehistoric southwestern United States. *Ecology and Society* 11(2):22-40.

Periman, Richard D.

2005 Modeling landscapes and past vegetation patterns of New Mexico's Rio del Oso Valley. *Geoarchaeology* 20(2):193-210.

Preucel, Robert W.

1987 Settlement succession on the Pajarito plateau, New Mexico. *Kiva* 53(1):3-33.

Prøsch-Danielsen, Lisbeth, and Asbjørn Simonsen

2000 Palaeoecological investigations towards the reconstruction of the history of forest clearances and coastal heathlands in south-western Norway. *Vegetation History and Archaeobotany* 9(4):189-204.

Ramenofsky, Ann F., and James K. Feathers

2002 Documents, ceramics, tree rings, and luminescence: Estimating final native abandonment of the lower Rio Chama. *Journal of Anthropological Research* 58(1):121-159.

Reed, Erik K.

1949 Sources of upper Rio Grande Pueblo culture and population. *El Palacio* 56(6):163-184.

Richter Jr, Daniel d.

2007 Humanity's transformation of Earth's soil: Pedology's new frontier. *Soil Science* 172(12):957-967.

Robinson, William J., and Richard L. Warren

1971 *Tree-Ring Dates From New Mexico C-D: Northern Rio Grande Area*. Laboratory of Tree-Ring Research, Tucson.

Sandor, John, A, Paul L. Gersper, and John W. Hawley

1986 Soils at prehistoric agricultural terracing sites in New Mexico: II. Organic matter and bulk density changes. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 50(1):173-177.

Sandor, Jonathan A.

2006 Ancient agricultural terraces and soils. In *Footprints in the soil: People and ideas in soil history*, edited by Benno P. Warkentin, pp. 505-534. Elsevier, Amsterdam.

Schillaci, Michael A., and Steven A. Lakatos

2016 Refiguring the population history of the Tewa Basin. *Kiva* 82(4):364-386.

Schillaci, Michael A., and Steven A. Lakatos

2017 The Emergence of Kwahe'e Black-on-white pottery in the Tewa Basin, New Mexico. *Journal of Field Archaeology* 42(2):152-160.

Sergerström, Ulf

1991 Soil pollen analysis—an application for tracing ancient arable patches. *Journal of archaeological science* 18(2):165-175.

Simmons, Marc

1972 Spanish irrigation practices in New Mexico. *New Mexico Historical Review* 47(2):135-150.

Singh, Jitendra S, Daniel G. Milchunas, and William K. Lauenroth

1998 Soil water dynamics and vegetation patterns in a semiarid grassland. *Plant Ecology* 134(1):77-89.

Smiley, Terah I., Stanely A. Stubbs, and Bryant Bannister

1953 A Foundation for the Dating of Some Late Archaeological Sites in the Rio Grande Area, New Mexico: Based on Studies in Tree-Ring Methods and Pottery Analysis. In *Laboratory of Tree-Ring Research Bulletin*, Vol. 6, pp. 1-66. University of Arizona, Tucson.

Smiley, Terah I.

1951 A Summary of Tree-Ring Dates From Some Southwestern Archaeological Sites. In *Laboratory of Tree Ring Research Bulletin*, Vol. 5, University of Arizona, Tucson.

Smith, Susan J.

2007 The US 89 pollen analysis and regional archaeobotanical overview. In *Sunset Crater Archaeology, The History of a Volcanic Landscape: Environmental Analyses*, Vol. Anthropological Papers No. 33, edited by Mark D. Elson, pp. 1-25. Center of Desert Archaeology, Tucson.

Smith, Susan J.

2008 Pollens' Eye View of Archaeology on the Pajarito Plateau. In *The Land Conveyance and Transfer Data Recovery Project: 7000 Years Of Land Use On The Pajarito Plateau: Artifact and Sample Analyses*, Vol. 3, edited by Bradley J. Vierra and Kari M. Schmidt, pp. 523-595. Ecology and Air Quality Group, Los Alamos National Laboratory, Los Alamos.

Smith, Susan J.

2012 Yunge Hills Archaeopalynology. In *Late Pre-Columbian and Early Historic Period Pueblo Farming in the Yunge Hills Area of San Jaun Pueblo Grant*, edited by Eileen L. Camilli, Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith and Christopher D. Banet, pp. 6.1-6.21. Bureau of Indian Affairs, Southwest Regional Office, Albuquerque.

Snow, David H.

1991 Upland Prehistoric Maize Agriculture in the Eastern Rio Grande and Its Peripheries. In *Farmers, Hunters, and Colonists: Interaction Between the Southwest and the Southern Plains*, edited by Katherine A. Spielmann, pp. 71-88. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Spielmann, Katherine A.

1983 Late prehistoric exchange between the Southwest and Southern Plains. *Plains Anthropologist* 28(102):257-272.

Spielmann, Katherine A.

1991 Coercion or cooperation? Plains-pueblo interaction in the protohistoric period. In *Farmers, hunters, and colonists: Interaction between the Southwest and the Southern Plains*, edited by Katherine A. Spielmann, pp. 36-50. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Spores, Ronald

1969 Settlement, farming technology, and environment in the Nochixtlan Valley. *Science* 166(3905):557-569.

Stallings, William S.

1933 A Tree-Ring Chronology for the Rio Grande Drainage in Northern New Mexico. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 19(9):803-806.

Stevenson, Christopher M., Joan Wozniak, and Sonia Haoa

1999 Prehistoric agricultural production on Easter Island (Rapa Nui), Chile. *Antiquity* 73(282):801-812.

Stewart, Guy R., and Maurice Donnelly

1943 Soil and water economy in the Pueblo Southwest: II. Evaluation of primitive methods of conservation. *The Scientific Monthly* 56(2):134-144.

Sullivan III, Alan P., and Kathleen M. Forste

2014 Fire-reliant subsistence economies and anthropogenic coniferous ecosystems in the

Pre-Columbian northern American Southwest. *Vegetation history and archaeobotany* 23(1):135-151.

Sullivan, Alan P.

2000 Effects of small-scale prehistoric runoff agriculture on soil fertility: The developing picture from upland terraces in the American Southwest. *Geoarchaeology* 15(4):291-313.

Turchin, P., T. E. Currie, H. Whitehouse, P. Francois, K. Feeney, D. Mullins, D. Hoyer, C. Collins, S. Grohmann, P. Savage, G. Mendel-Gleason, E. Turner, A. Dupeyron, E. Cioni, J. Reddish, J. Levine, G. Jordan, E. Brandl, A. Williams, R. Cesaretti, M. Krueger, A. Ceccarelli, J. Figliulo-Rosswurm, P. J. Tuan, P. Peregrine, A. Marciniak, J. Preiser-Kapeller, N. Kradin, A. Korotayev, A. Palmisano, D. Baker, J. Bidmead, P. Bol, D. Christian, C. Cook, A. Covey, G. Feinman, A. D. Juliusson, A. Kristinsson, J. Miksic, R. Mostern, C. Petrie, P. Rudiak-Gould, B. Ter Haar, V. Wallace, V. Mair, L. Xie, J. Baines, E. Bridges, J. Manning, B. Lockhart, A. Bogaard, and C. Spencer
2018 Quantitative historical analysis uncovers a single dimension of complexity that structures global variation in human social organization. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 115(2):E144-E151.

Van der Veen, Marijke

2005 Gardens and fields: the intensity and scale of food production. *World archaeology* 37(2):157-163.

Van West, Carla R.

2008 Landscape Change: Archaeological Perspectives on the Legacy of Human-Environmental Interactions in the US Southwest. In *Movement, Connectivity, and Landscape Change in the Ancient Southwest*, edited by Margaret C. Nelson and Colleen Strawhacker, pp. 107-118. University of Colorado Press, Boulder.

Vitousek, P. M., T. N. Ladefoged, P. V. Kirch, A. S. Hartshorn, M. W. Graves, S. C. Hotchkiss, S. Tuljapurkar, and O. A. Chadwick

2004 Soils, agriculture, and society in precontact Hawai'i. *Science* 304(5677):1665-1669.

Wendorf, Fred

1954 A reconstruction of northern Rio Grande prehistory. *American Anthropologist* 56(2):200-227.

Wendorf, Fred, and Erik K. Reed

1955 An alternative reconstruction of northern Rio Grande prehistory. *El Palacio* 62(5-6):131-173.

White, Carleton S., David R. Dreesen, and Samuel R. Loftin

1997 Cobble Mulch: An Anasazi Garden Watering System. *Water Issues in Eastern New Mexico* :109-121.

White, Leslie

1959 *The Evolution of Culture*. McGraw-Hill, New York.

Wills, WH, David W. Love, Susan J. Smith, Karen R. Adams, Manuel R. Palacios-Fest, Wetherbee B. Dorshow, Beau Murphy, Jennie O. Sturm, Hannah Mattson, and Patricia L. Crown

2016 Water management at Pueblo Bonito: evidence from the National Geographic Society trenches. *American Antiquity* 81(3):449-470.

Woodbury, Richard B.

1961 Prehistoric Agriculture at Point of Pines, Arizona. *Memoirs of the Society for American Archaeology* (17):1-48.

Woosley, Anne I.

1986 Puebloan Prehistory of the Northern Rio Grande: Settlement, Population, Subsistence. *Kiva* 51(3):143-164.

Yuan, Cuiping, Tingwu Lei, Lili Mao, Han Liu, and Yang Wu

2009 Soil surface evaporation processes under mulches of different sized gravel. *Catena* 78(2):117-121.

APPENDIX A: RECONSTRUCTING THE SPREAD OF FARMING COMMUNITIES IN THE TEWA BASIN, NORTHERN NEW MEXICO

Introduction

The dispersal of agriculture across the globe was one of the most consequential processes in human history. The spread of agriculture fundamentally changed human evolutionary, cultural, and environmental history, and reconstructing the process has been a focus of archaeology for more than a century (Trigger 2006). Studies suggest that local factors crucial to determining the dynamics of the spread of farming include: (1) sources of population growth (*in situ* or migration), (2) climatic and human caused environmental change, (3) technological change, and (4) interactions between migrants and autochthons. In one well documented case study, anthropogenic environmental change, landscape learning, agricultural innovation, and interaction with autochthons structured the dispersal of farmers through geographic barriers (Grollemund et al. 2015; Klieman 2003; Patin et al. 2017; Russell et al. 2014; Vansina 1995). However, the specific roles of abrupt climate change, the cumulative effects of anthropogenic landscape modification, and long-term cultural interaction and adaptation is a point of uncertainty (Ehret 2015; Garcin et al. 2018).

Different scenarios imply a continuum of processes by which the history of agricultural expansions could unfolded: from a reactive process contingent on climate change opening favorable agricultural niches and favoring rapid demic expansion, to a self-reinforcing process of cultural interaction, learning and innovation, and ecosystem engineering over centuries to millennia resulting cumulative socioeconomic and socioenvironmental change. Detailed case studies of past population expansions and developing complexity in food producing societies could help understand how these factors interact to produce social change.

This paper reconstructs a small-scale agricultural expansion, near the end of the precontact dispersal of domesticated plants and animals in the southwestern U.S. in a richly described archaeological context to examine cultural and environmental contingencies of the process. Analysis of smaller scale case studies can help answer questions about characteristics of expanding populations, environmental factors that affect colonization of uninhabited landscapes, and testing models of historical and evolutionary interest (Romanowska 2015). The small scale of the study decreases analytical complexity because the mean expansion rate is less likely to be influenced by large scale geographic heterogeneity. The rich history of archaeological research in the Southwest allows investigation of the role of climate change, agricultural change and technological innovation, and cultural interaction in shaping the tempo of expansion.

This article addresses the problem by considering the spatial spread of agricultural communities in the Northern Rio Grande (NRG) area, specifically the Tewa Basin after the 10th century A.D. (Figure A.1). The rate and tempo of settlement expansion in the Tewa Basin is reconstructed and this information is used to make inferences about the source population and to assess how the expansion of farming settlements was contingent on the history of population growth inferred from other data.

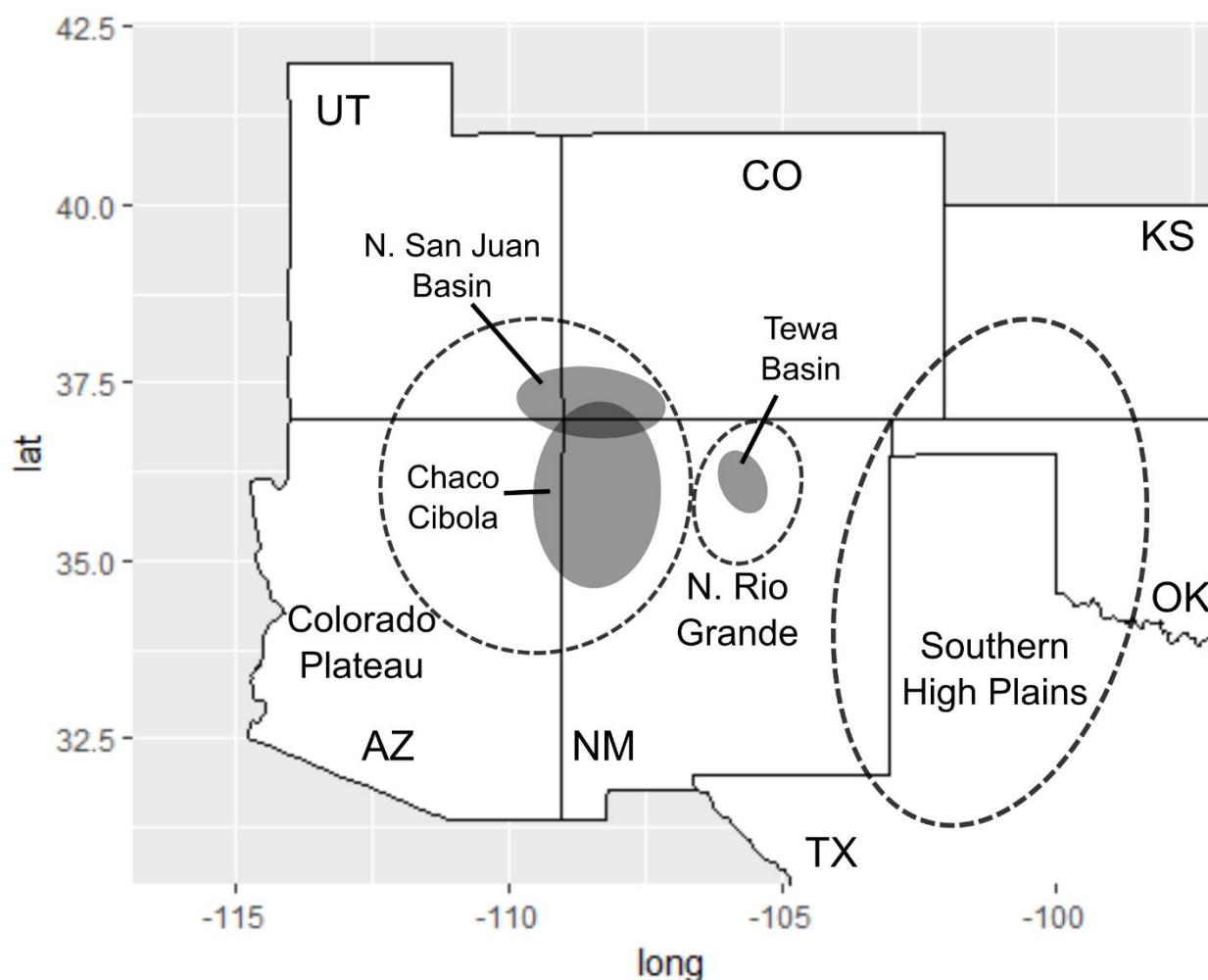


Figure A.1. Location of culture areas and geographic regions mentioned in the text.

Contemporary Tewa speaking communities are located around the Rio Grande River north of Santa Fe, New Mexico. Archaeological evidence for the extent of ancestral Tewa settlements comes from the distribution of Black-on-white painted pottery with distinct pastes – referred to in this study as Tewa Series pottery – and villages ranging from hundreds to thousands of rooms in multistory blocks. The extent of the ancestral Tewa Basin is bounded roughly by Rito Frijoles Canyon on the Pajarito Plateau in the southwest corner, the Rio Tesuque

in the southeast, Abiquiu Reservoir on the northwest, and the upper Ojo Caliente drainage on northeast (Figure A.2). (Kohler 2004; Schillaci and Lakatos 2017).

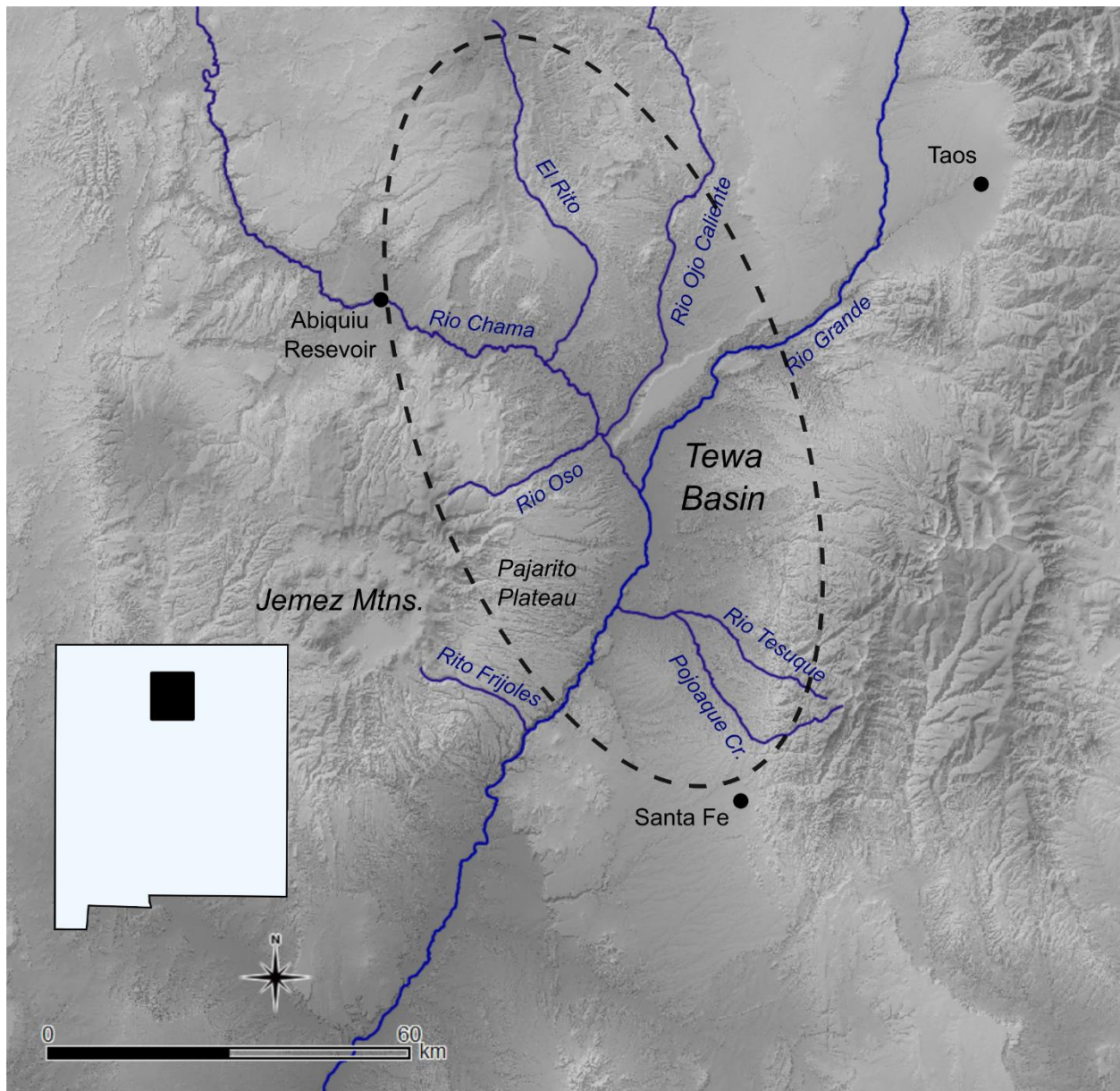


Figure A.2. Overview of the Tewa Basin and physical features mentioned in the text.

The spread of domesticates through the Southwest and the social and demographic changes caused by agriculture began millennia before the appearance of farming villages in the

Tewa Basin. Maize dispersed from Central America through the southern Southwest and arrived on the Colorado Plateau by ca. 2200 B.C. at a rate of ca. 1.3 km yr^{-1} (Merrill et al. 2009), a speed consistent with a mixture of demic and cultural diffusion (Fort 2012; Jerardino 2014). DNA, skeletal age profiles, and archaeological evidence indicate demographic expansion across the Southwest during the last millennium B.C. and first millennium A.D. (Kemp et al. 2010; Kohler and Reese 2014). During this period of demic expansion, maize came to fill new anthropogenic niches across the Colorado Plateau created by the development of a variety of dryland agricultural technologies (Kohler 1993). By the end of this period, maize constituted more than half of the diet of individuals living in agricultural villages on the Colorado Plateau in southern Utah and Colorado (Hard et al. 1996).

In the NRG the oldest maize found in a rock shelter in the southern Jemez mountains dates to between 1190 B.C. to A.D. 50 (Ford 2013). Maize pollen is found in Rio del Oso alluvium in strata post-dating about 1450 B.C. and increases in prevalence by 300 B.C. (Periman 2005). Northwest of the Tewa Basin, in the upper Rio Chama valley, maize has been dated to between A.D. 200 and A.D. 400 (Vierra and Ford 2007). To the south of the Tewa Basin, in the Santa Fe area, pit house communities with below ground storage features are dated to between A.D. 400 and A.D. 600 (Post 2013). Unlike the upper San Juan Basin, maize agriculture in the NRG during the first millennium A.D. is interpreted as being focused on areas of moist soils with high water tables. Maize with morphology described as Puebloan appears in stratigraphic levels dating to the 11th century A.D. (Ford 2013). Abrupt declines in arboreal and grass pollen coupled with increases in disturbance taxa in the Rio del Oso suggest that land clearance increased in the Rio Oso drainage sometime after ca. 1000 A.D. (Periman 2005).

The spread of agricultural villages in the Tewa Basin lagged other culture areas by centuries, and local population increase is attributed to a migration of people from outside the area (Clark et al. 2019; Orcutt 1999; Ortman 2012). Population densities in the Tewa Basin were low until the end of the 13th century when groups began to move into the area after the sociopolitical dissolution in the San Juan Basin and Mesa Verde areas, though exactly how small populations were prior to the end of the 12th century remains an empirical question (Schillaci and Lakatos 2016; 2017). However, by the 15th century, the Chama Basin contained the largest adobe room block villages in the region (Crown et al. 1996; Duwe et al. 2016), and the total population of the Tewa basin may have eclipsed 20,000 individuals (Eiselt 2019; Eiselt et al. 2017; Ortman 2014). Although there are alternative hypotheses involving lower total population figures (Anscuetz 2007), the delayed expansion in the northern Tewa Basin and the abrupt increase in population are indisputable. Therefore, isolating the dynamics of this expansion and comparing it to records of population, social, and environmental change would help advance general understanding of the drivers of population expansion and the spread of agriculture as well as shed light on this archaeological problem.

Methods and material

This study reconstructs the speed of agricultural settlement expansion from a network of archaeological sites across the Tewa Basin. Reconstructed speed is then used to evaluate models of regional population history to infer the source of the population expansion and compare the Tewa Basin expansion to expansions of farming settlements elsewhere. The dataset used in this study is comprised of hundreds of observations that provide a low level of chronological detail. These low-resolution data are combined statistically to predict a continuous surface of age ranks,

which are calibrated with selected sites with confident age estimates. The result is an estimate for the time of first arrival of agricultural villages for the Tewa Basin.

Dispersal speeds have provided information on a variety of human population expansions. Previous studies have used reconstructed dispersal rates to estimate parameters for reaction-diffusion models or test demographic hypotheses (Fort 2009; Fort and Pujol 2007; Steele 2009). This approach has also been used to study the spread of late Paleolithic cultures in Europe and North America (Fort et al. 2004; Hamilton and Buchannan 2007; Steele 2010), Neolithic farmers across Europe (Ammerman and Cavalli-Sforza 1984; Gkiasta et al. 2003; Pinhasi et al. 2005), and the settlement of islands across Oceania (Fort 2003). More recently, observed dispersals have been used to test hypotheses and propose new models for population dynamics and agricultural spread across Africa (Jerardino et al. 2014; Russell et al. 2014). This study follows others by calculating the speed of settlement expansion using a regression to predict the age of a site based on its distance from a starting point (Ammerman and Cavalli-Sforza 1984; Fort 2009; Steele 2009). This formulation is the inverse of a rate calculation (distance / time), but distance is the appropriate independent variable because it is more precisely known (see Silva et al. 2014: 7). The speed of settlement expansion is therefore calculated as the inverse of the regression slope, and standard error is proportional to the product of the regression error and the squared inverse of slope (see Demidenko et al. 2013).

Models for the source of population that drove settlement expansion in the Tewa Basin are evaluated with a modified Fisher-Skellam logistic reaction diffusion equation. This model and later modifications serve as the basis for predicting the speed of population expansion given certain demographic and social parameters. Skellam (1951) deduced an application of Fisher's (1937 reaction-diffusion system to model the spatial distributions of biological populations, and

this has become the prototype model for spatial population dynamics (Cantrell and Cosner 2003:141). Steele (2009) provides an accessible mathematical overview of the classical Fisher-Skellam model, as well as many archaeological applications. In this system, the velocity of an expanding population (v) approaches:

$$2(D\alpha)^{1/2} \quad (1)$$

Where D is a dispersal constant which represents the mean dispersal rate for individuals between birth and reproduction (Cantrell and Cosner 2003) and is equal to:

$$\pi \frac{\lambda^2}{2d\tau} \quad (2)$$

Where λ is the distance some individual moves from their birth place in generation time τ , and d is the number of dimensions being modeled (in this case 2). Fort (Fort and Mendez 1999; Fort and Pujol 2007) modified the basic Fish-Skellam equation to calculate the time delayed wavefront velocity accounting for a time delay between birth, reproduction, and dispersal which to a first approximation:

$$\approx 0.7v \quad (3)$$

A spatial database of 1,726 archaeological sites was used to determine the rate of population dispersal across the Tewa Basin. All site types were included in the database from isolated finds of artifacts or rock art to the largest villages. However, this study is concerned with the expansion of villages, the locus of primary residence for agricultural populations, defined as sites containing 50 or more rooms (see Eiselt 2019; Ortman 2012 for discussion). Therefore, while the spatial relationships between all sites was informed in the spatial prediction, only sites with 50 or more rooms were included in the velocity regression.

Calculating the rate of dispersal depends on knowing the dates when sites were established. The date which most closely approximates the founding of sites with architectural

features was derived from previous syntheses, site reports, and surveys (Adams and Duff 2004; Adler 1996; Beal 1987; Boyer and Lakatos 2000; Duwe 2011; Ellis 1989; Fallon and Wening 1982; Hewett 1906; Hibben and Stallings 1937; Jeançon 1923; Lent et al. 1994; Luebben 1953; Mathien 1990; Mera 1934; Ortman 2012; Peckam 1984; Robinson and Warren 1972; Robinson et al. 1972; Snow 1963; Stubbs and Stallings 1953; Towner 2008; Wendorf 1954; Windes and McKenna 2006; Wiseman 1996;). Site chronologies were estimated using the presence/absence of decorated pottery, mean or composite pottery dates, tree-ring dates, and radiocarbon measurements from published sources.

Most sites have only been tentatively dated to broad time periods (essentially an ordinal measure), and most others lack any age information at all (Table A.1). If unaddressed, this data deficiency would either disqualify most sites from study or dilute true temporal patterns. To solve this problem, missing dates were interpolated using a spatial prediction. Interpolating the spatial trend in the categorical age of sites, calibrated with the most confidently known ages, increases the precision of the velocity calculation by boosting the degrees of freedom of the regression model for expansion rate. Modeled site ages reflect the trend in the “first arrival” date of villages in the region. Plotting the gridded area assigned to each year or decade in the model provides a time series of the rate of population expansion. This provides a means to visualize spatial expansion and compare it to other phenomena such as population growth rate, climate change, and the appearance of new technologies. Because the sample of sites with well replicated founding date estimates is small ($n = 17$), an area estimate based on this dataset alone would have incomplete spatial coverage and could be severely biased. Sites with an evidence based, though less robust, founding date estimates ($n = 405$) tend to be assigned to the nearest half century, and these dates are retained in the velocity regression, and because only village size

sites are included in the velocity calculation, most sites with interpolated dates are excluded. These steps help prevent a tautological and deterministic analysis by overfitting modelled dates to sites which already have some information on their age. Rather, interpolation is only used for village size sites with no justifiable founding date assignment in the literature ($n = 30$).

The spatial relationships between the hundreds of smaller sites that tend to be left out when discussing large scale trends in settlement patterns is potentially important, and this modelling effort is an attempt to include such information to reconstruct the trend in overall settlement expansion. Importantly, including many non-architectural, pottery only sites, brings in data on the earliest ceramic period visits to a location. Allowing this information to influence the ordinal ranks of interpolated sites could potentially challenge conventional wisdom on the timing of population expansion in the area by focusing the modelling effort on very earliest arrivals (for example see Schillaci and Lakatos 2017 for a discussion of the implications of dates for the earliest pottery types in the Tewa Series). This analysis attempts to balance the inclusion of a maximum amount of information (via interpolation), wariness of reifying current models (by using only handful of well dated sites), while trying to avoid deterministic outcomes (by overfitting modelled dates). To summarize: (1) sites that lack empirical founding dates are assigned an ordinal age rank based on their spatial relationship to all other ancestral Puebloan sites in the area; (2) this interpolated rank is calibrated based on a smaller number sites with high confidence founding dates; (3) the speed of population expansion is calculated from sites greater than 50 rooms; and (4) interpolated calendar dates are only used for sites greater than 50 rooms and without any justifiable founding date.

The process of interpolating ordinal site age is outlined here. First, all sites were ranked based on the reported earliest pottery type in the Tewa Black-on-white series (Santa Fe B/w,

Wiyo B/w, Abiquiu B/w, Bandelier B/w, and Sankawi B/c) and its locally made or imported antecedents (Kiatuthlanna B/w, Red Mesa B/w, and Kwahe'e B/w). The calendar age ranges of Tewa Series pottery production continue to be refined, but the order of the sequence is well known (Habicht-Mauche et al. 1993; Mera 1934; Ortman 2014; Schillaci and Lakatos 2017). After ranking each site based on the earliest type present, the spatial trend of the ranks was identified and cross-validated. Finally, a subset of archaeological sites with independent chronologies was used to calibrate the ordinal age surface and transfer the mean ranks of each grid cell to a calendar age. This approach assumes that (1) the spatial trend in the temporal pattern of ceramic deposition is spatially autocorrelated, and that (2) trends in the ordinal ages of large numbers of sites will covary with their true calendar ages. The first assumption is based on the fact that spatial dependence and autocorrelation are ubiquitous geographic phenomenon, including site and artifact distributions (Kintigh and Ammerman 1982; O'Sullivan and Unwin 2010). The second assumption is an empirical question to be addressed in this study by cross-validation.

Spatial interpolation techniques have proved useful for estimating human population dispersals from archaeological data (Gkiasta et al. 2003; Jerardino et al. 2014; Pinhasi et al. 2005; Russell et al. 2014). This paper used the ordinary Kriging approach for spatial prediction from a point pattern. In ordinary Kriging, spatial data are decomposed to find a two-dimensional deterministic mean structure (Cressie 1988). Kriging was accomplished using the gStat package in the R statistical computing program with supporting packages used to facilitate spatial statistics and GIS functions (Pebesma and Graeler 2019). An algorithm was written in R to automatically perform ordinary kriging on a set of spatial points to iteratively choose variogram models and parameters. Kriging produces a continuous grid of observations from spatial point

patterns converted to a discontinuous grid. The point pattern site data were converted to a 2 km grid topology by calculating the mean ceramic rank for all sites in each grid cell. The robustness of the resulting prediction was cross-validated by interpolating two random splits of the point pattern and comparing it to random splits of the calibration data set. Agreement and error coefficients (Pearson's r and root mean squared error (RMSE) respectively) were computed between the two split predicted surfaces and each predicted surface to the calibration split. This procedure was repeated ($n = 999$) with random splits of the data, and the mean coefficients were evaluated between different interpolation methods and with varying grid resolutions. The maps of each split were also checked for visual consistency through the cross-validation runs.

A total of 17 sites were partitioned as calibration data where the general span of occupation estimated from diagnostic ceramics is replicated by tree-ring dates, or less frequently, radiocarbon age determinations (Table A.2). The calibration dataset represents sites with the best validated calendar age for its establishment. Converting the ordinal age surface to calendar years was accomplished by predicting the age of a calibration site with the interpolated age rank of its grid cell ordinary least-squares regression. Sites adjacent to the Tewa Basin on the south were included in interpolation and calibration but were excluded from the calculation of the dispersal rates. This step created a buffer around the study area to mitigate the loss of neighboring points for the area of interest – e.g. pushing the boundary problem for spatial analysis beyond the study area.

Table A.1. Summary of dataset used in the age interpolation and wavefront speed calculation.

| Data type | Size | Data use |
|--|------|---|
| Surface finds of painted pottery | 408 | Age rank used for interpolation; not used in wavefront calculation. |
| Architectural features with painted pottery recorded but NO calendar age estimations | 896 | Age rank used in interpolation; modeled age used in wavefront calculation. This includes room blocks, mounds of “melted” adobe, isolated room blocks, and room depressions, cavates, and rock shelters. |
| Architectural features with painted pottery recorded AND calendar age estimations | 405 | Age rank used in interpolation, published age used in wavefront calculation. |
| Architectural features with best replicated calendar ages | 17 | Calendar age used in model calibration; published age used in wavefront calculation |

Table A.2. Table summarizing dates of archaeological sites used to model the interpolated age surface.

| Site (LA) | Name | Tree-ring founding date | Ceramic age rank | Published founding age estimate | Founding date used in this study | Notes and Reference |
|-----------|----------------------|-------------------------|------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|--|
| 71 | Howiri | 1412* | 5 | 1377; 1400 | 1400 | Duwe 2011; Fallon and Wening (1982) Beal (1987); Robinson et al. 1972 |
| 274 | Poshu | 1421 | 6 | 1375 | 1375 | Jeancon 1923; Robinson and Warren 1971. Cluster of non-cutting tree-ring dates at 1350 |
| 297 | Ponsipa | 1374 | 5 | 1300; 1312 | 1340 | 1343 is midpoint of Duwe's (2011) estimate and the diffuse cluster of non-cutting dates and is also near the establishment of Duwe's component two. Bugge 1978; 1979 |
| 301 | Tsiping | 1306* | 5 | 1275; 1317 | 1306 | Duwe 2011; Hewett 1953; Robinson 1972 et al. 1972 |
| 380 | Hupobi | 1335* | 4 | 1350; 1363 | 1350 | Mera 1934; Duwe 2011 |
| 545 | Water Canyon Ruin | 1302* | 4 | | 1302 | Towner 2008; Adams and Duff 2004 |
| 632 | Pose | 1373* | 5 | 1325; 1364 | 1370 | Mera 1934; Duwe 2011 |
| 835 | Pojoaque Grant Site | 1020* | 1 | 600; 910 - 1160 | 1015 | Robinson et al. 1972; Wiseman 1996; Boyer and Lakatos 2000 |
| 908 | Tsama | 1231 | 4 | 1250; 1250-1275 | 1250 | Includes both Tsama (LA908) and West Mound (LA909). Ortman (2010); see also Windes and McKenna (2006) and Adams and Duff (2004: Appendix) |
| 920 | Riana | 1335* | 5 | 1300 | 1335 | Hibben 1937; Robinson et al. 1972 |
| 3119 | | | 2 | 965-1140 | 1020 | Boyer and Lakatos 2000 Schillaci and Lakatos (2018) report 14C ages with a midpoint roughly 1020 AD. |
| 3505 | Pallisade | 1312* | 5 | 1300 | 1312 | Peckam 1984 |
| 3852 | | 1085 | 3 | | 1200 | Kohler 2004; Towner 2008 |
| 60372 | Burnt Mesa pueblo | 1250 | 3 | 1275 | 1250 | Kohler 2004; Towner 2008 |
| 6462 | North Bank Site | 1128* | 3 | 1100 | 1128 | Lange 1968; Towner 2008 |
| 8681 | Fulton's 190 | 1191 | 4 | 1150-1250 | 1200 | Towner 2008 |
| 12121 | Across the Way House | 1150* | 3 | 1100 | 1150 | Hubble and Traylor 1982; Towner 2008 |

* Indicates tree-ring cutting date cluster.

Results

The inclusion of non-architectural surface ceramics significantly improved the robustness of the resulting interpolation. The strength of correlation between cross-validation splits improved by 150 percent when non-architectural sites were included in the interpolation (from $r = 0.33$ to $r = 0.84$), while RMSE was virtually unchanged. The correlation between the calibration data set and the ordinal surfaces produced from cross-validation splits was roughly the same when non-architectural sites were included in the data set ($r = 0.41$). These results suggest that increasing data density improved the robustness of the interpolation to outliers and missing data while having little effect on accuracy. It also indicates that surface pottery reflects the same spatial trend as sites with architectural features. Interpolation by inverse distance weighting produced similar age trends, but only at lower resolution.

The ordinal age surface interpolated from the entire non-calibration dataset is a good predictor of the founding age of the best documented site chronologies ($R^2 = 0.73$) (Figure A.3). The predicted age surface shows a clear trend in the “first arrival” date of grid cells increasing in a roughly radial manner from southeast to northwest (Figure A.4). Examining the predicted first arrival surface shows that the earliest villages in the Tewa Basin are predicted in the lower Tesuque and Pojoaque drainages, whereas the latest villages are predicted for the Abiquiu Dam area and the upper Ojo Caliente valley.

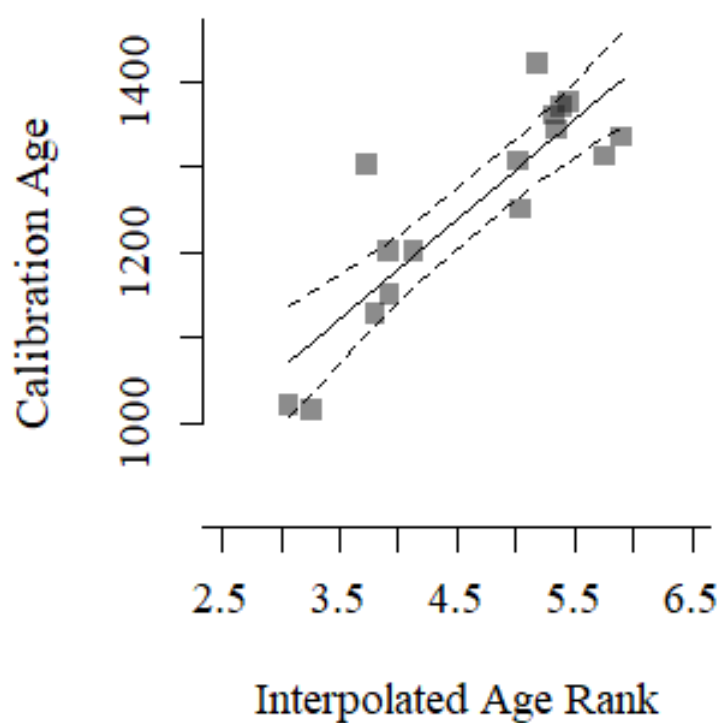


Figure A.3. Fit of the interpolation model. Founding age of sites in the calibration data set (x-axis) predicted by the interpolated ranked age surface (y-axis).

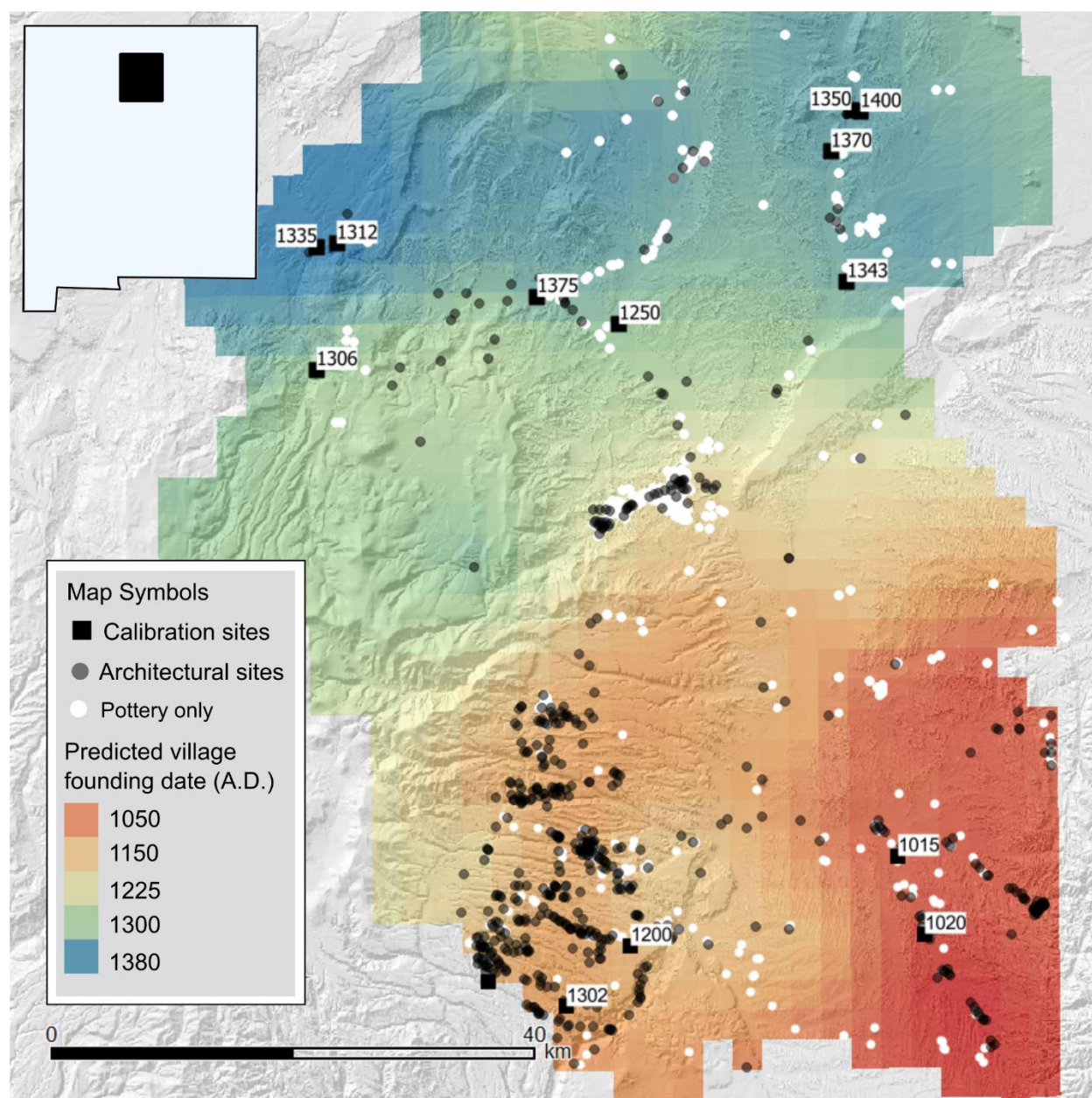


Figure A.4. Predicted age surface for the Tewa Basin (shaded region). Calibration sites (squares) are shown with their estimated founding dates (year A.D.).

Including all sites with any record of architectural features results in an overwhelming noise-to-signal ratio for the calculation of dispersal speed using the regression method.

Therefore, only sites with a record of more than two rooms are included in the dispersal rate estimate. From the regression of site age on distance from the oldest grid cell, the reconstructed speed of settlement expansion was between 0.25 and 0.47 km yr⁻¹ (95% confidence) (Figure A.4). A similar speed is reconstructed when interpolated ages are excluded, and a simpler calculation using the square root of area divided by elapsed time (Skellam 1951) yields roughly 0.2 km yr⁻¹. The advantage of basing the expansion rate estimate on both published and interpolated ages comes from the improvement of the precision of the regression slope enabling exploration of dispersal distances and inferences on the source of people contributing to the population expansion.

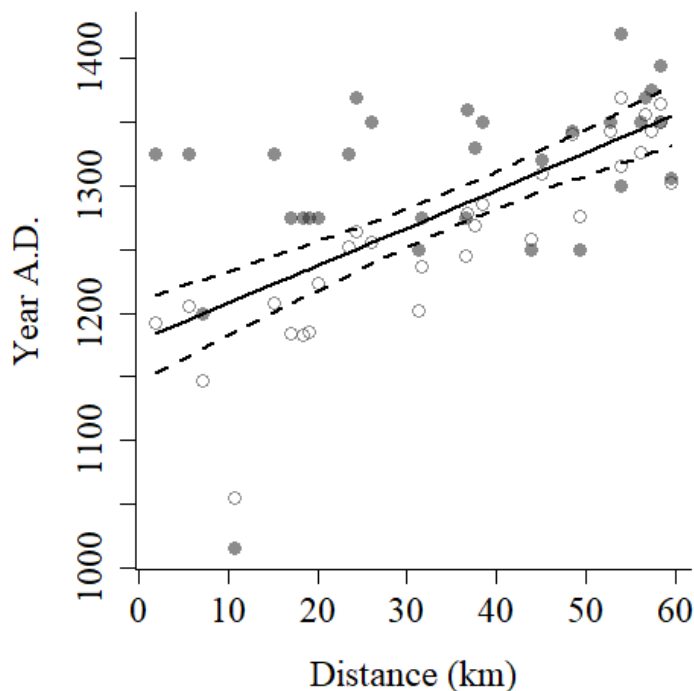


Figure A.5. Regression model for the speed of settlement expansion across the Tewa Basin calculated from sites with calendar ages and those with ages predicted from the interpolation of age ranks. Closed circles are data sites with published age estimates and open circles are ages predicted from the interpolated first arrival surface.

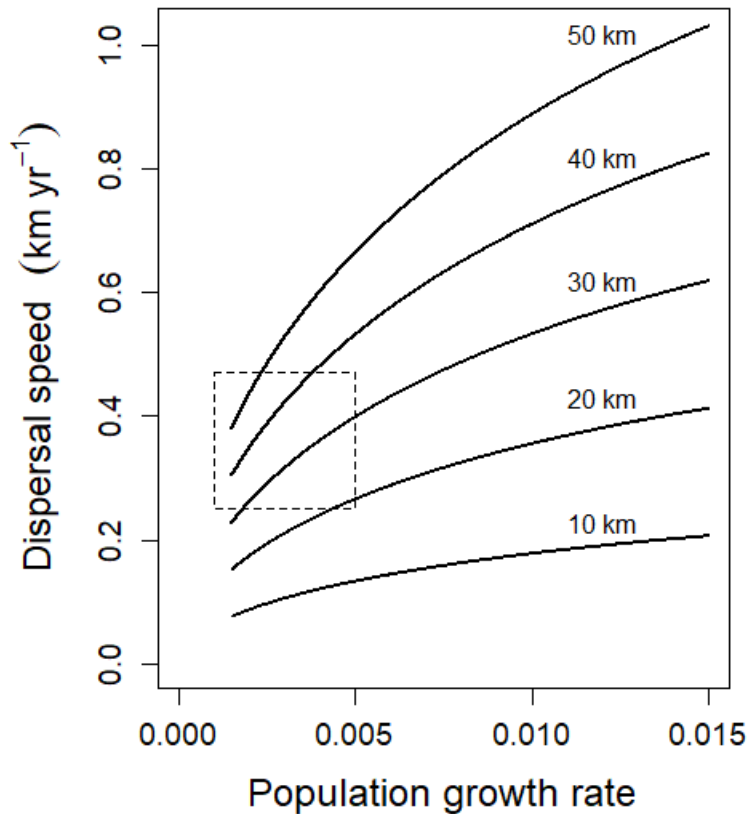


Figure A.6. Average rate of population expansion (y-axis) as a function of growth rate (x-axis) and generational dispersal distance (solid lines). Dashed box indicates the bounds of a population history based on the expansion speed reconstructed in this study and realistic population growth rates.

Average dispersal distances (km/generation) for communities moving into the Tewa Basin can be reconstructed from the observed dispersal speed and population growth rate in a time delayed reaction diffusion equation (Equation 3). Genetic studies of ancient agricultural populations reconstruct maximum growth rates of around 0.1-0.5 percent (Gignoux et al. 2011). This figure is consistent with long term growth rates of pre-industrial agricultural societies (Cowgill 1975), as well as growth rates recently inferred for the precontact southwestern U.S. (Phillips et al. 2018). On the basis of ethnographic data, Fort (2012) utilized a general dispersal

kernel with a range of values from 2 to 100 km and a weighted mean of 14 km per generation. The work of Aubán et al. (2015) demonstrates that a fat right-tailed dispersal kernel may be more realistic in long distance “leap-frog” dispersal with occasional dispersals of 25 km to 100 km and a mean around 40 km (see also Bogucki 2003). Long distance migration has been proposed to explain the peopling of the Tewa Basin for years (Reed 1949), and this is considered by many the most likely dispersal process (Ortman 2012; Clark et al. 2019). With generation length of 25 years and realistic growth rates, the observed rate of expansion in the Tewa Basin is consistent with average generational dispersal distances from 30 to 50 km fully consistent with a leap-frog long distance dispersal (Figure A.5).

The rate of change in the area occupied by agricultural villages (see Figure A.3) peaks several times: at A.D. 1090, 1160, 1285, 1340 (Figure A.7). The earliest peak in spatial expansion occurs just prior to the time that population growth increases to levels suggestive of migration. Growth above the maximum intrinsic rate begins in the 12th century and is accompanied by another peak in spatial expansion at around A.D. 1160. Population growth peaks around A.D. 1280 as a result of migration from Mesa Verde, and this is soon followed by peak rates in spatial expansion. This final phase of settlement expansion corresponds to migration into the Rio Chama basin from elsewhere in the Tewa Basin, most likely from the Pajarito Plateau which experienced earlier population growth resulting in high population densities (Kohler 2004). The period of most rapid spatial spread, with peak rates around A.D. 1340, occurs after regional population growth declines to levels consistent with intrinsic growth suggesting a lag between population growth and spatial expansion.

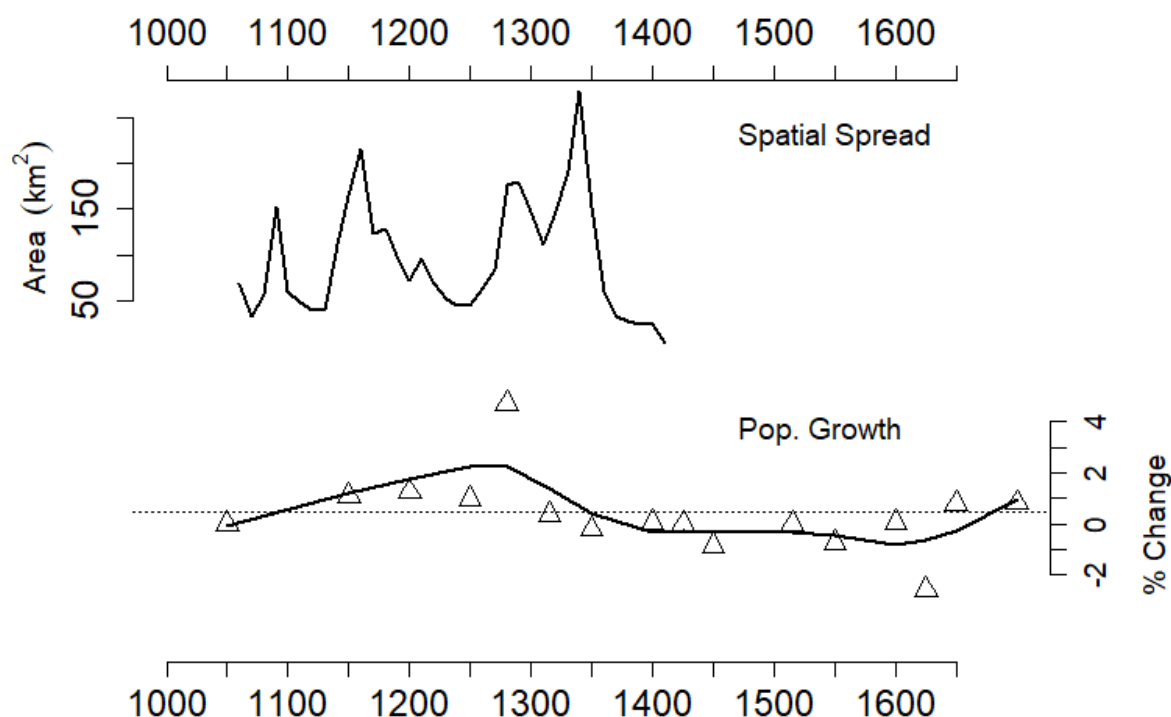


Figure A.7. Population expansion during the 13th and 14th centuries in the Tewa Basin (top) peaks after the maximum rate of population growth reconstructed between A.D. 1250 and A.D. 1280 (bottom). Data points in the growth rate represent the annualized percent change in room counts for the Chama Basin reconstructed by Ortman (2014) (closed triangles). The trend line in population growth is the local regression fit ($\alpha = 0.5$), and the horizontal dotted line illustrates the maximum intrinsic growth rate discussed in the text (0.5% annually).

Discussion and conclusions

Sites in the Pojoaque drainage are more than 100 years older than predicted by their location and this suggests a discontinuity in the main settlement trend that produced the Classic period Tewa settlement expansion across the Pajarito Plateau and Chama Basin. The cluster of sites near the Pojoaque Land Grant (LA 388, 391, 835, and 3119), are the oldest documented villages in the study area (Boyer and Lakatos 2000; Wiseman 1996). Based on diagnostic ceramics and radiocarbon dates, their earliest architectural levels may date to the late 10th century and were almost certainly occupied by the first decades of the 11th century (Boyer and Lakatos

2000; Schillaci and Lakatos 2017). Early decorated pottery at these sites are mineral painted Black-on-white types (Red Mesa) from outside the NRG and paste and temper changes indicate to some that new arrivals were familiarizing themselves with local resources (Post 2013: 87). Based on the location of the earliest villages in the Tewa Basin and the direction of population movement (Figure A.3), the first migrants may have sought out existing population concentrations beginning in the middle 12th century in the Santa Fe area and the southern edge of the Pajarito Plateau.

Based on the spatiotemporal distribution of residential sites in the Tewa Basin, expansion of farming villages proceeded generally south to north and was relatively slow. The reconstructed expansion rate of 0.3-0.5 km yr⁻¹ combined with realistic population growth rates implies a dispersal distance consistent with occasional long-distance movements (up to ca. 100 km) characteristic of a leap-frog dispersal. The estimated long-term average dispersal distance is roughly 30-50 km per generation. If the source of Tewa Basin farming populations was entirely intrinsic (e.g. expansion began in the early A.D. 1000s) the area settled by farming villages should have reached the upper Ojo Caliente by ca. 1100 AD. The growth rate chosen for this analysis (0.001-0.005 annual increase) is indicative of regional population change (Hill et al. 2010; Phillips et al. 2018), which effectively increases the area behind the expanding wavefront to include both sources of population (for example Mesa Verde) and the areas of population gain (the NRG). Only by including distant sources of population can the observed rate of farming expansion be reconciled to realistic population parameters. More important than the specific reconstructed figures for dispersal rate, is that this scenario could be falsified by the discovery of 12th century villages in the Chama Basin. This would increase the reconstructed expansion rate

such that intrinsic growth and diffusion could account for the observed spread of villages through the Tewa Basin.

The uneven history of spatial expansion of farming villages and asynchronous population growth in the Tewa Basin suggests complex drivers of settlement change. First, local expansion from intrinsic growth cannot be ruled out prior to the 12th century A.D. Because there is no evidence for an early dispersal into the northern Tewa Basin, the first phase of population expansion may have been characterized by gradual diffusion. By the middle 12th century population growth rates are indicative of contributions from outside sources. This could indicate that migration from western population centers began by this time, and synchronous spatial spread could be a product of the settlement of new communities on the margins of occupied areas, analogous to the pattern of population expansion by disjunct migration (Bohannon 1954; Stone 1997). Rapid growth by large scale migration beginning in the middle and late 13th century may have increased population pressure on resources in the southern Tewa Basin and driven expansion into the northern portion of the Tewa Basin. The abrupt increase in the area settled by agricultural villages in the Chama Basin lags population change and suggests complex processes driving growth.

It is possible that climate change, agricultural innovation, and the development of new exchange networks led to opportunities for farmers in the Chama Basin in the 14th century that had not existed in the past. Specifically, favorable climatic changes involving increased summer precipitation may have created a favorable environment for farming with irrigation water from storm runoff (Appendix B). Runoff irrigation infrastructure is documented at several large villages that were founded in the middle and late 14th century in the Rio Chama and Ojo Caliente Valleys. The success of this strategy may have led to greater or more prominent participation in

regional exchange systems and encouraged intraregional migration during the early 15th century. Such a pattern of growth is documented at most large villages in the Chama Basin (Duwe 2011), and this process could be involved in subsequent socioeconomic expansion hypothesized to have resulted from increases in population size and connectivity in the Tewa Basin beginning in the 15th century (Ortman and Coffey 2019).

References cited

- Ackland, G. J., M. Signitzer, K. Stratford, and M. H. Cohen
2007 Cultural hitchhiking on the wave of advance of beneficial technologies. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 104(21):8714-8719.
- Adams, E. C., and Andrew I. Duff
2004 *The protohistoric Pueblo world, AD 1275-1600*. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Adler, Michael
2015 Water fight: archaeology, litigation, and the assessment of precontact canal irrigation technologies in the Northern Rio Grande region. In *Traditional Arid Land Agriculture: Understanding the Past for the Future*, edited by Scott E. Ingram and Robert C. Hunt, pp. 217-236. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Adler, Michael A. (editor)
1996 *The prehistoric Pueblo world, AD 1150-1350*. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Ammerman, Albert J., and Luigi L. Cavalli-Sforza
1984 *The Neolithic transition and the population genetics of Europe*. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton.
- Anschuetz, Kurt F.
2007 Room to grow with rooms to spare: agriculture and big-site settlements in the late Pre-Columbian tewa basin pueblo landscape. *Kiva* 73(2):173-194.
- Anschuetz, Kurt F., Eileen L. Camilli, and Christopher D. Banet
2017 Archaeological Landscapes. In *Oxford Handbook of Southwest Archaeology*, edited by Barbara J. Mills and Severin M. Fowles, pp. 697-713. Oxford University Press, New York.
- Arakawa, Fumiyasu, Scott G. Ortman, M. S. Shackley, and Andrew I. Duff
2011 Obsidian evidence of interaction and migration from the Mesa Verde region, southwest Colorado. *American Antiquity* 76(4):773-795.

- Aubán, Joan B., C. M. Barton, Salvador P. Gordó, and Sean M. Bergin
2015 Modeling initial Neolithic dispersal. The first agricultural groups in West Mediterranean. *Ecological Modelling* 307:22-31.
- Beal, John D.
1987 *Foundations of the Rio Grande Classic: The Lower Chama River, AD 1300-1500*. Vol. Southwest Archaeological Consultants, Research Series, New Mexico State Publications Program, Santa Fe.
- Bogucki, Peter
2003 Neolithic dispersals in riverine interior Central Europe. In *The widening harvest. The Neolithic transition in Europe: looking back, looking forward*, Vol. 6, edited by Albert J. Ammerman and Paolo Biagi, pp. 249-272. Archaeological Institute of America, Boston.
- Bohannan, Paul
1954 The migration and expansion of the Tiv. *Africa* 24(1):2-16.
- Bostoen, Koen, Bernard Clist, Charles Doumenge, Rebecca Grollemund, Jean-Marie Hombert, Joseph K. Muluwa, Jean Maley, Roger Blench, Pierpaolo Di Carlo, and Jeff Good
2015 Middle to late Holocene Paleoclimatic change and the early Bantu expansion in the rain forests of Western Central Africa. *Current anthropology* 56(3):367-368.
- Boyer, Jeffrey L., and Steven A. Lakatos
2000 *The Santa Fe to Pojoaque Corridor Testing Project: Archaeological Testing Results from Five Sites and a Data Recovery Plan for the Prehistoric Sites Along US 84/285 North of Santa Fe, New Mexico*. Museum of New Mexico, Office of Archaeological Studies, Santa Fe.
- Cantrell, Robert S., and Chris Cosner
2003 *Spatial ecology via reaction-diffusion equations*. John Wiley & Sons, New York.
- Clark, Jeffery J., Jennifer A. Birch, Michelle Hegmon, Barbara J. Mills, Donna M. Glowacki, Scott G. Ortman, Jeffrey S. Dean, Rory Gauthier, Patrick D. Lyons, and Matthew A. Peeples
2019 Resolving the migrant paradox: two pathways to coalescence in the late precontact US Southwest. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 53:262-287.
- Constan, Connie I., and J. Michael. Bremer
2017 From Discovery to Explanation: The History of Gallina Archaeology. *Kiva* 83(4):450-470.
- Cowgill, George L.
1975 On causes and consequences of ancient and modern population changes. *American Anthropologist* 77(3):505-525.
- Cressie, Noel
1988 Spatial prediction and ordinary kriging. *Mathematical Geology* 20(4):405-421.

- Crown, Patricia L., Janet D. Orcutt, and Timothy A. Kohler
1996 Pueblo cultures in transition: The northern Rio Grande. In *The Prehistoric Pueblo World, AD 1150-1350*, edited by Michael A. Adler, pp. 188-204. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Davison, Kate, Pavel M. Dolukhanov, Graeme R. Sarson, Anvar Shukurov, and Ganna I. Zaitseva
2009 Multiple sources of the European Neolithic: mathematical modelling constrained by radiocarbon dates. *Quaternary International* 203(1-2):10-18.
- Dean, Glenna
1995 In search of the rare: Pollen evidence of prehistoric agriculture. In *Soil, Water, Biology, and Belief in Prehistoric and Traditional Southwestern Agriculture*, edited by H. W. Toll, pp. 353-359. New Mexico Archaeological Council, Albuquerque.
- Demidenko, Eugene, Benjamin B. Williams, Ann B. Flood, and Harold M. Swartz
2013 Standard error of inverse prediction for dose–response relationship: approximate and exact statistical inference. *Statistics in medicine* 32(12):2048-2061.
- Diamond, Jared, and Peter Bellwood
2003 Farmers and their languages: the first expansions. *Science (New York, N.Y.)* 300(5619):597-603.
- Duwe, Samuel, B. Sunday Eiselt, J. Andrew Darling, Mark D. Willis, and Chester Walker
2016 The pueblo decomposition model: A method for quantifying architectural rubble to estimate population size. *Journal of Archaeological Science* 65:20-31.
- Duwe, Samuel G.
2011 The Prehispanic Tewa World: Space, Time, and Becoming in the Pueblo Southwest. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of Arizona, Tucson, University of Arizona Libraries: <http://hdl.handle.net/10150/202729>.
- Eggert, Manfred K.
1987 Imbonga and Batalimo: ceramic evidence for early settlement of the equatorial rain forest. *African Archaeological Review* 5(1):129-145.
- Ehret, Christopher
2015 Bantu history: Big advance, although with a chronological contradiction. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 112(44):13428-13429.
- Eiselt, B. Sunday, J. Andrew Darling, Samuel Duwe, Mark Willis, Chester Walker, William Hudspeth, and Leslie Reeder-Meyers
2017 A Bird's Eye View of Proto-Tewa Subsistence Agriculture: Making the Case for Floodplain Farming in the Ohkay Owingeh Homeland, New Mexico. *American Antiquity* 82(2):397-413.

Eiselt, Sunday, B.

2019 Economic Development and Big Subsistence in the Regional Agricultural Economy of the Ohkay Owingeh Homeland. In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 17-30. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Ellis, Florence H.

1989 *San Gabriel Del Yungue as Seen by an Archaeologist*. Sunstone Press, Santa Fe.

Fallon, Denise, and Karen Wening

1982 Howriri: Excavations at a Northern Rio Grande Biscuit Ware Site. In *Laboratory of Anthropology Notes*, Vol. 261b, Museum of Anthropology, Office of Archaeological Research, Santa Fe.

Fisher, Ronald A.

1937 The wave of advance of advantageous genes. *Annals of Human Genetics* 7(4):355-369.

Ford, Richard I.

2013 The Cultural Ecology of Jemez Cave. In *From Mountaintop to Valley Bottom*, edited by Bradley J. Vierra, pp. 69-79. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Fort, Joaquim, and Vicenç Méndez

1999 Time-delayed theory of the Neolithic transition in Europe. *Physical Review Letters* 82(4):867.

Fort, Joaquim

2003 Population expansion in the western Pacific (Austronesia): A wave of advance model. *Antiquity* 77(297):520-530.

Fort, Joaquim, Toni Pujol, and Luigi L. Cavalli-Sforza

2004 Palaeolithic populations and waves of advance. *Cambridge Archaeological Journal* 14(1):53-61.

Fort, Joaquim, and Toni Pujol

2007 Time-delayed fronts from biased random walks. *New Journal of Physics* 9(7):234.

Fort, Joaquim

2009 Mathematical models of the Neolithic transition: a review for non-mathematicians. In *The East European plain on the eve of agriculture*, edited by Pavel M. Dolukhanov, Graeme R. Sarson and Anvar M. Shukurov, pp. 211-216. Archaeopress, Oxford.

Fort, Joaquim

2012 Synthesis between demic and cultural diffusion in the Neolithic transition in Europe. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 109(46):18669-18673.

Fowles, Severin M.

2004 Tewa versus Tiwa: Northern Rio Grande settlement patterns and social history, AD 1275 to 1540. In *The Protohistoric Pueblo World, A.D. 1275-1600*, edited by Charles E. Adams and Andrew I. Duff, pp. 17-25. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Fowles, Severin M.

2005 Historical contingency and the prehistoric foundations of moiety organization among the eastern Pueblos. *Journal of Anthropological Research* 61(1):25-52.

Garcin, Yannick, Pierre Deschamps, Guillemette Menot, Geoffroy de Saulieu, Enno Schefuss, David Sebag, Lydie M. Dupont, Richard Oslisly, Brian Brademann, Kevin G. Mbusnum, Jean-Michel Onana, Andrew A. Ako, Laura S. Epp, Rik Tjallingii, Manfred R. Strecker, Achim Brauer, and Dirk Sachse

2018 Early anthropogenic impact on Western Central African rainforests 2,600 y ago. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 115(13):3261-3266.

Gignoux, Christopher R., Brenna M. Henn, and Joanna L. Mountain

2011 Rapid, global demographic expansions after the origins of agriculture. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 108(15):6044-6049.

Gkiasta, Marina, Thembi Russell, Stephen Shennan, and James Steele

2003 Neolithic transition in Europe: the radiocarbon record revisited. *Antiquity* 77(295):45-62.

Grollemund, Rebecca, Simon Branford, Koen Bostoen, Aandrew Meade, Chris Venditti, and Mark Pagel

2015 Bantu expansion shows that habitat alters the route and pace of human dispersals. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 112(43):13296-13301.

Habicht-Mauche, Judith A., Richard W. Lang, and Anthony Thibodeau

1993 *The pottery from Arroyo Hondo Pueblo, New Mexico: tribalization and trade in the northern Rio Grande*. School of American Research Press,

Hamilton, Marcus J., and Briggs Buchanan

2007 Spatial gradients in Clovis-age radiocarbon dates across North America suggest rapid colonization from the north. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 104(40):15625-15630.

Hard, Robert J., Raymond P. Mauldin, and Gerry R. Raymond

1996 Mano size, stable carbon isotope ratios, and macrobotanical remains as multiple lines of evidence of maize dependence in the American Southwest. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* 3(3):253-318.

Hewett, Edgar L.

1906 Antiquities of the Jemez plateau. In *Bureau of America Ethnology*, Vol. Bulletin 56, US Government Printing Office, Washington D.C.

Hibben, Frank C., and William S. Stallings

1937 *Excavation of the Riana Ruin and Chama Valley Survey*. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.

Hill, J. Brett, Jeffery J. Clark, William H. Doelle, and Patrick D. Lyons

2010 Depopulation of the northern Southwest. In *Leaving Mesa Verde: Peril and change in the thirteenth-century Southwest*, edited by Timothy A. Kohler, pp. 34-52. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Hyland, David C., James M. Adovasio, and R. Ervin Taylor

2005 Corn, Cucurbits, Cordage, and Colonization: An Absolute Chronology for the Appearance of Mesoamerican Domesticates and Perishables in the Jornada Basin, New Mexico. *North American Archaeologist* 26(2):147-164.

Jeançon, Jean A.

1923 Excavations in the Chama Valley, New Mexico. In *Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin*, Vol. 81, US Government Printing Office, Washington D.C.

Jerardino, Antonieta, Joaquim Fort, Neus Isern, and Bernardo Rondelli

2014 Cultural diffusion was the main driving mechanism of the Neolithic transition in southern Africa. *PloS one* 9(12):e113672.

Kemp, Brian M., Kathleen Judd, Cara Monroe, Jelmer W. Eerkens, Lindsay Hildorfer, Connor Cordray, Rebecca Schad, Erin Reams, Scott G. Ortman, and Timothy A. Kohler

2017 Prehistoric mitochondrial DNA of domesticated animals supports a 13th century exodus from the northern US southwest. *PloS one* 12(7):e0178882.

Kemp, Brian M., A. Gonzalez-Oliver, R. S. Malhi, C. Monroe, K. B. Schroeder, J. McDonough, G. Rhett, A. Resendez, R. I. Penaloza-Espinosa, L. Buentello-Malo, C. Gorodesky, and D. G. Smith

2010 Evaluating the Farming/Language Dispersal Hypothesis with genetic variation exhibited by populations in the Southwest and Mesoamerica. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 107(15):6759-6764.

Kintigh, Keith W., and Albert J. Ammerman

1982 Heuristic approaches to spatial analysis in archaeology. *American Antiquity* 47(1):31-63.

Klieman, Kairn A.

2003 *"The pygmies were our compass": Bantu and Batwa in the history of west central Africa, early times to c. 1900 CE*. Heinemann, Portsmouth.

Kohler, Timothy A.

1993 News from the Northern American Southwest: Prehistory on the edge of chaos. *Journal of Archaeological Research* 1(4):267-321.

Kohler, Timothy A. (editor)

2004 *Archaeology of Bandelier National Monument: Village Formation on the Pajarito Plateau, New Mexico*. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.

Kohler, Timothy A., Scott G. Ortman, Katie E. Grundtisch, Carly M. Fitzpatrick, and Sarah M. Cole

2014 The better angels of their nature: Declining violence through time among prehispanic farmers of the Pueblo Southwest. *American Antiquity* 79(3):444-464.

Kohler, Timothy A., and Kelsey M. Reese

2014 Long and spatially variable Neolithic Demographic Transition in the North American Southwest. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 111(28):10101-10106.

LeBlanc, Steven A.

1999 *Prehistoric warfare in the American Southwest*. University of Utah Press,

Lent, Stephen C., Timothy D. Maxwell, James L. Moore, and C. D. Wilson

1994 Results of a Limited Testing Program For the Pojoaque Interchange at US 84/285, and a Data Recovery Plan for LA 101412, Santa Fe County, New Mexico. In *Archaeology Notes*, Vol. 150, Museum of New Mexico, Office of Archaeological Studies, Santa Fe.

Luebben, Ralph H.

1953 Leaf Water Site. In *Salvage Archaeology in the Chama Valley, New Mexico. Monographs of the School of American Research*, edited by F. Wendorf, pp. 9-33. School of American Research, Santa Fe.

Mathien, Frances J.

1990 Three Months on the Jemez Plateau: an Account of Edgar Lee Hewett's 1905 Field Season. In *Clues to the Past: Papers in Honor of William M. Sundt*, Vol. 16, edited by L. A. Baker, M. S. Duran, D. T. Kirkpatrick and W. M. Sundt, pp. 185. Archaeological Society of New Mexico,

Mera, Harry P.

1934 A survey of the biscuit ware area in northern New Mexico. In *Technical bulletin no. 6*, Museum of New Mexico, Laboratory of Anthropology, Santa Fe.

Merrill, W. L., R. J. Hard, J. B. Mabry, G. J. Fritz, K. R. Adams, J. R. Roney, and A. C. MacWilliams

2009 The diffusion of maize to the southwestern United States and its impact. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 106(50):21019-21026.

- Mindzie, Christophe M., Hughes Doutrelepon, Luc Vrydaghs, Rony L. Swennen, Rudy J. Swennen, Hans Beeckman, Edmond De Langhe, and Pierre De Maret
2001 First archaeological evidence of banana cultivation in central Africa during the third millennium before present. *Vegetation History and Archaeobotany* 10(1):1-6.
- O'Sullivan, David, and David J. Unwin
2010 *Geographic information analysis and spatial data*. John Wiley & Sons Ltd, New York.
- Orcutt, Janet, D.
1999 Demography, Settlement, and Agriculture. In *The Bandelier Archaeological Survey*, Vol. 1, edited by Robert Powers P. and Janet Orcutt D., pp. 219-307. National Park Service, Department of the Interior, Washington D.C.
- Ortiz, Alfonso
1969 *The Tewa World; Space, Time and Becoming in a Pueblo Society*. University of Chicago Press, Chicago.
- Ortman, Scott G.
2012 *Winds from the north: Tewa origins and historical anthropology*. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.
- Ortman, Scott G.
2014 Uniform probability density analysis and population history in the northern Rio Grande. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* 23(1):95-126.
- Ortman, Scott G., and Grant L. Coffey
2019 The Network Effects of Rio Grande Pueblo Rituals. In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 75-84. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Oslely, Richard, Lee White, Ilham Bentaleb, Charly Favier, Michel Fontugne, Jean-François Gillet, and David Sebag
2013 Climatic and cultural changes in the west Congo Basin forests over the past 5000 years. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 368(1625):20120304.
- Patin, E., M. Lopez, R. Grollemund, P. Verdu, C. Harmant, H. Quach, G. Laval, G. H. Perry, L. B. Barreiro, A. Froment, E. Heyer, A. Massougboji, C. Fortes-Lima, F. Migot-Nabias, G. Bellis, J. M. Dugoujon, J. B. Pereira, V. Fernandes, L. Pereira, L. Van der Veen, P. Mouguiama-Daouda, C. D. Bustamante, J. M. Hombert, and L. Quintana-Murci
2017 Dispersals and genetic adaptation of Bantu-speaking populations in Africa and North America. *Science (New York, N.Y.)* 356(6337):543-546.

Pebesma, Edzer, and Benedikt Graeler

2019 *Spatial and Spatio-Temporal Geostatistical Modelling, Prediction and Simulation*. <https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/gstat/gstat.pdf>.

Peckham, Stewart

1984 The Anasazi Culture of the Northern Rio Grande Rift. *New Mexico Geological Society Guidebook, 35th Field Conference: Rio Grande Rift, Northern New Mexico*, pp. 275-281. New Mexico Geological Society, Albuquerque

Periman, Richard D.

2005 Modeling landscapes and past vegetation patterns of New Mexico's Rio del Oso Valley. *Geoarchaeology* 20(2):193-210.

Phillips, David A., Helen J. Wearing, and Jeffery J. Clark

2018 Village growth, emerging infectious disease, and the end of the Neolithic Demographic Transition in the Southwest United States and Northwest Mexico. *American Antiquity* 83(2):263-280.

Pinhasi, Ron, Joaquim Fort, and Albert J. Ammerman

2005 Tracing the origin and spread of agriculture in Europe. *PLoS biology* 3(12):2220-2228.

Post, Stephen S.

2013 Transitional archaic and emergent agricultural settlement in the lowland-upland settings of the northern Rio Grande, New Mexico. In *From Mountaintop to Valley Bottom*, edited by Bradley J. Vierra, pp. 80-94. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Reed, Erik K.

1949 Sources of upper Rio Grande Pueblo culture and population. *El Palacio* 56(6):163-184.

Robinson, William J., and Richard L. Warren

1971 *Tree-Ring Dates From New Mexico C-D: Northern Rio Grande Area*. Laboratory of Tree-Ring Research, Tucson.

Robinson, William J., John W. Hannah, and Bruce G. Harrill

1972 *Tree-Ring Dates from New Mexico I, O, U: Central Rio Grande Area*. Laboratory of Tree-Ring Research, University of Arizona, Tucson.

Romanowska, Iza

2015 So you think you can model? A guide to building and evaluating archaeological simulation models of dispersals. *Human biology* 87(3):169-193.

Russell, Thembi, Fabio Silva, and James Steele

2014 Modelling the spread of farming in the Bantu-speaking regions of Africa: an archaeology-based phylogeography. *PLoS One* 9(1):1-9.

Salzer, Matthew W.

2000 Temperature variability and the Northern Anasazi: Possible implications for regional abandonment. *Kiva* 65(4):295-318.

Salzer, Matthew W., and Kurt F. Kipfmüller

2005 Reconstructed temperature and precipitation on a millennial time-scale from tree-rings in the southern Colorado plateau, U.S.A. *Climatic Change* 70:465-487.

Schaafsma, Polly

2000 *Warrior, shield, and star: imagery and ideology of Pueblo warfare*. Western Edge Press, Santa Fe.

Schillaci, Michael A., and Steven A. Lakatos

2016 Refiguring the population history of the Tewa Basin. *Kiva* 82(4):364-386.

Schillaci, Michael A., and Steven A. Lakatos

2017 The Emergence of Kwahe'e Black-on-white pottery in the Tewa Basin, New Mexico. *Journal of Field Archaeology* 42(2):152-160.

Silva, Fabio, James Steele, Kevin Gibbs, and Peter Jordan

2014 Modeling spatial innovation diffusion from radiocarbon dates and regression residuals: the case of early old world pottery. *Radiocarbon* 56(2):723-732.

Skellam, John G.

1951 Random dispersal in theoretical populations. *Biometrika* 38(1/2):196-218.

Snow, David H.

1963 *A preliminary report on excavations at Sapawe New Mexico*. Manuscript on File, New Mexico Laboratory of Anthropology, Santa Fe

Stanerson, Vlisha L.

2012 *The Gallina of New Mexico: A culture of violence?* M.A. Thesis ed. Colorado State University, Fort Collins.

Steele, James

2009 Human dispersals: mathematical models and the archaeological record. *Human Biology* 81(3):121-140.

Steele, James

2010 Radiocarbon dates as data: quantitative strategies for estimating colonization front speeds and event densities. *Journal of Archaeological Science* 37(8):2017-2030.

Stone, Glenn D.

1997 "Predatory Sedentism": Intimidation and Intensification in the Nigerian Savanna. *Human Ecology* 25(2):223-242.

Stubbs, Stanley A., and William S. Stallings

1953 The Excavation of Pindi Pueblo, New Mexico. In *Monographs of the School of American Research*, School of American Research, Santa Fe.

Towner, Ronald H.

2008 The Current Status of Archaeological Dendrochronology and Dendroclimatology of the Pajarito Plateau, New Mexico. In *The Land Conveyance and Transfer Project, Vol. 1, Baseline Studies*, edited by Bradley J. Vierra and Kari M. Schmidt, pp. 123-183. Los Alamos National Laboratory, Los Alamos.

Towner, Ronald H., and Mathew W. Salzer

2013 Dendroclimatic reconstructions of precipitation for the northern Rio Grande. In *From Mountaintop to Valley Bottom*, edited by Bradley J. Vierra, pp. 54-68. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.

Trigger, Bruce G.

2006 *A history of archaeological thought*. 2nd ed. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Van Andel, Tjeerd H., and Curtis N. Runnels

1995 The earliest farmers in Europe. *Antiquity* 69(264):481-500.

Vansina, Jan

1995 New linguistic evidence and 'the Bantu expansion'. *The Journal of African History* 36(2):173-195.

Vierra, Bradley J., and Richard I. Ford

2007 Foragers and Farmers in the Northern Rio Grande Valley, New Mexico. *Kiva* 73(2):117-130.

Wendorf, Fred

1954 A reconstruction of northern Rio Grande prehistory. *American Anthropologist* 56(2):200-227.

White, Leslie

1959 *The Evolution of Culture*. McGraw-Hill, New York.

Windes, Thomas C., and Peter J. McKenna

2006 The kivas of Tsama (LA 908). In *Southwestern Interludes: Papers in Honor of Charlotte J. and Theodore R. Frisbie*, edited by Regge N. Wiseman, Thomas C. O'Laughlin and Cordelia T. Snow, pp. 233-253. Archaeological Society of New Mexico, Albuquerque.

Wiseman, Regge N.

1996 Testing Report and Data Recovery Plan For the U.S. Highway 285 Pojoaque South Project. In Office of Archaeological Studies, Museum of New Mexico, Santa Fe.

Zilhão, João

2001 Radiocarbon evidence for maritime pioneer colonization at the origins of farming in west Mediterranean Europe. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 98(24):14180-14185.

APPENDIX B: DOCUMENTING THE IRRIGATION FUNCTION AND SOIL QUALITY OF ANCESTRAL PUEBLOAN GRAVEL MULCH FIELDS (A.D. 1350-1550) IN NORTHERN NEW MEXICO

Introduction

Establishing the link between technology, ancient agricultural change, and social resilience is of fundamental importance for understanding long term histories of social development. Detailed case studies show that complex societies were able to adapt to rapidly changing climatic and ecological conditions to a surprising extent (Middleton 2018; Petrie et al. 2017). Technology and innovation play an important role in cultural adaption and socioeconomic change, and feedbacks between resource availability and cultural niche construction adds a level of complexity to models for the development of social complexity. Agricultural technology necessarily alters ecosystem resource flows (e.g. it is a component of niche constructing behavior) and so structures the adaptive environment (Laland et al. 2001). The complexity of ecosystem engineering technology and feedbacks on carrying capacity and population dynamics are key problems for understanding the major divergence in increasing cultural complexity with food production (Collard et la. 2013; Fogarty and Creazan 2017).

Studies of ancient dryland agricultural technology tend to focus on irrigation or water conservation, but despite decades of research there are almost no direct measurements of enhanced subsurface water flux associated with direct precipitation and runoff irrigated agricultural features. This is because environmental changes directly resulting from cultivation or infrastructural intensification are difficult to observe. Therefore, *cultivation legacies* – environmental variables altered by biophysical changes caused by agriculture in the past – are

sought instead (Van West 2008). This is based on the observation that cultivation results in the alteration of soil properties that affect soil quality or resilience, or the ability of soils to resist threshold shifts (Cramer et al. 2008). Information on agricultural soils is particularly relevant because inherited and humanly altered soil properties influence the trajectories of agricultural intensification (Richter 2007; Vitousek et al. 2004). Most agricultural soil studies infer changes in hydrologic properties from changes in soil texture, vegetation patterns, soil organic matter (SOM), and SOM linked nutrient cycling. However, this information contributes little to understanding the mechanics of these technologies or their resilience and vulnerabilities to climate change in the past; the timing and magnitude of water flux linked to specific technologies and climate conditions is unknown. This knowledge gap is particularly relevant in regions such as the southwestern U.S. where researchers have traditionally viewed the history of land use in the region as a series of fragile intensification projects driven by demographic growth after the introduction of domesticates and population aggregation (Cordell and Plog 1979).

In the southwestern U.S. a variety of rock based agricultural infrastructure has been traditionally used to reclaim marginal land for cultivation, a process that necessarily involves the modification of natural soil and ecosystem properties (Sandor 2006). This article focuses on sand and gravel mulch fields, an indigenous agricultural technology primarily found in the Rio Chama Basin of northern New Mexico (Figure B.1). Gravel mulch consists of an intentionally placed layer, generally about 10 cm thick, of sand and gravel over the natural A horizon. Data from agricultural experiments suggest that this layer functioned to conserve soil moisture, prevent erosion, and moderate temperature fluctuation. Gravel mulch is unsorted, although large cobbles were removed from gravel mulch to form rectilinear field borders and internal partitions. Fields can range in size from $< 10 \text{ m}^2$ to more than 100 m^2 .

Evidence for cotton agriculture in gravel mulch fields raises the question as to how these fields functioned. Cotton requires water in excess of the natural precipitation of the region in most years, and the dry fore-summer characteristic of the region's climate could have posed a problem for developing cotton plants (Wrona et al. 1999). Geoarchaeological evidence demonstrates that some fields were connected to a network of ditches and rock alignments that served as runoff irrigation infrastructure (Camilli and Banet 2012). This is best documented in feature excavations from late precontact contexts in the Rio Grande Valley which had most intensive use beginning in the last half of the 16th century A.D. (Camilli et al. 2019). However, gravel mulch is widespread in earlier contexts in the Chama Basin, and was certainly in use in this area before A.D. 1400 and possibly as early as A.D. 1275 (Anschuetz 1998; Moore 2009).

Knowledge on the origins, development, and function of gravel mulch is valuable to models of social change in the region. One hypothesis is that gravel mulch was one component of an extensive agricultural system which both spread environmental risk and produced diverse agricultural goods for intraregional exchange in a ritually mediated system for resource redistribution (Ford 1972). More recent research proposes that gravel mulch was a primary feature of specialized cotton agriculture in parts of the Norther Rio Grande (NRG) region (Camilli et al. 2019). This supports a model for local specialization, the expansion of regional interaction, and increases in social complexity and socioeconomic growth during the late precontact period (A.D. 1450-1540) (Ortman and Coffey 2019; Ortman and Davis 2019). While gravel mulch was undeniably widespread in the Chama Basin (Eiselt et al. 2017), the proposal that gravel mulch supported intensive cotton cultivation through runoff irrigation remains untested.

This study contributes detailed evidence for the effects of irrigation features on subsurface water flux and change in soil quality. I combine typical measures of soil quality in relict agricultural fields with base cation measurements of pedogenic threshold shifts to evaluate both the irrigation function of gravel mulch and address questions about its effect on soil quality. The specific goals of this study are to (1) describe physical and chemical soil properties associated with gravel mulch and link these to changes associated with cultivation, and (2) examine reactive soils constituents to quantify the extent to which gravel mulch alters subsurface water flux.

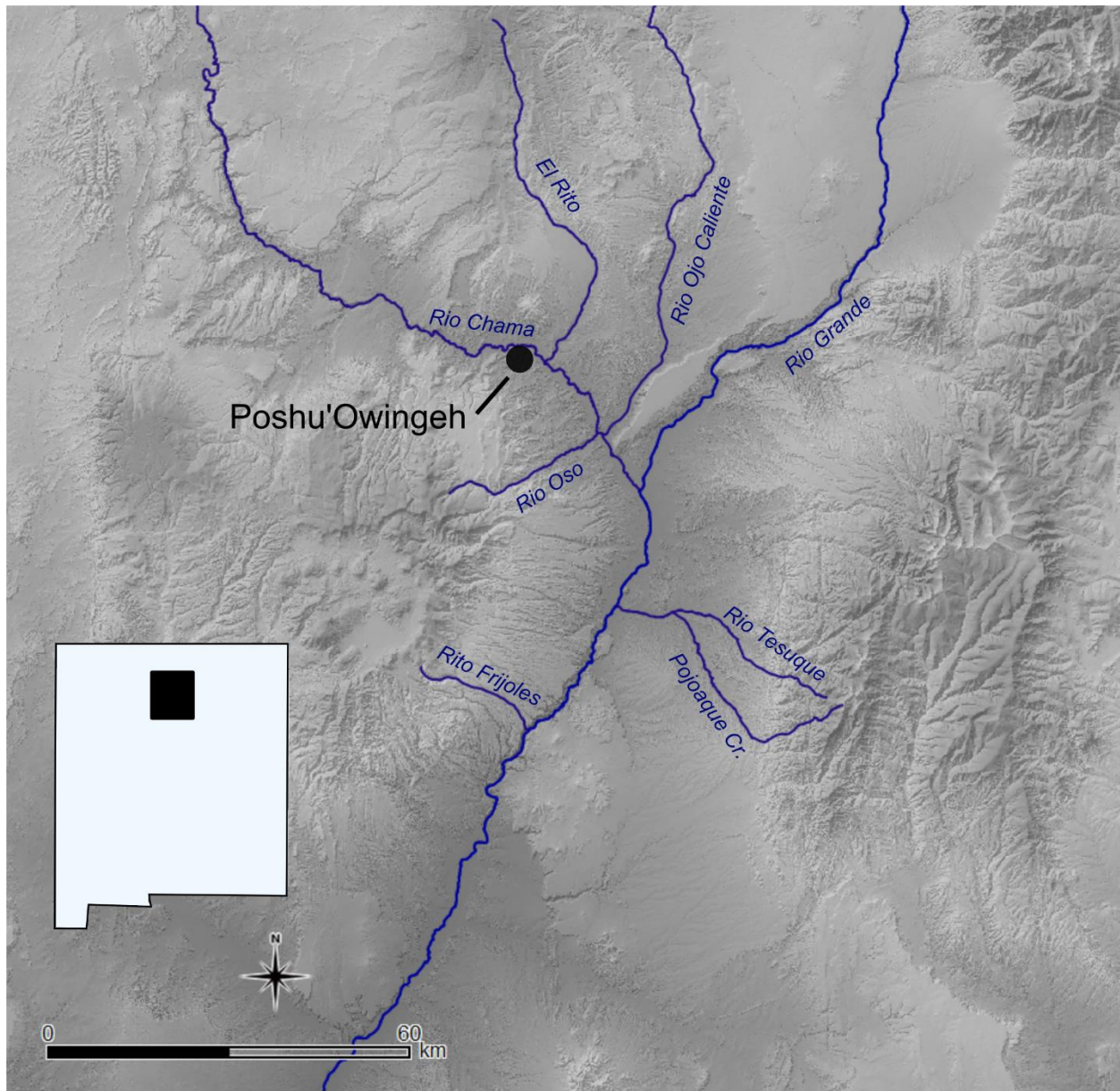


Figure B.1. Overview of the Northern Rio Grande area and the location of Poshu'Owingeh.

This study measures physical soil attributes, water mediated soil reaction products, and indicators of soil quality and fertility in gravel mulch fields around the Ancestral Puebloan village of Poshu'Owingeh (LA 274) (Figure B.2). The purpose was to explore how these fields functioned and to assess long-term soil quality decline. These data are used to build a conceptual

model of the function of gravel mulch in the Chama Basin. Such information is important because it is an empirical basis for reconstructing the origins and development of this technology and understanding its resilience and climate vulnerabilities.

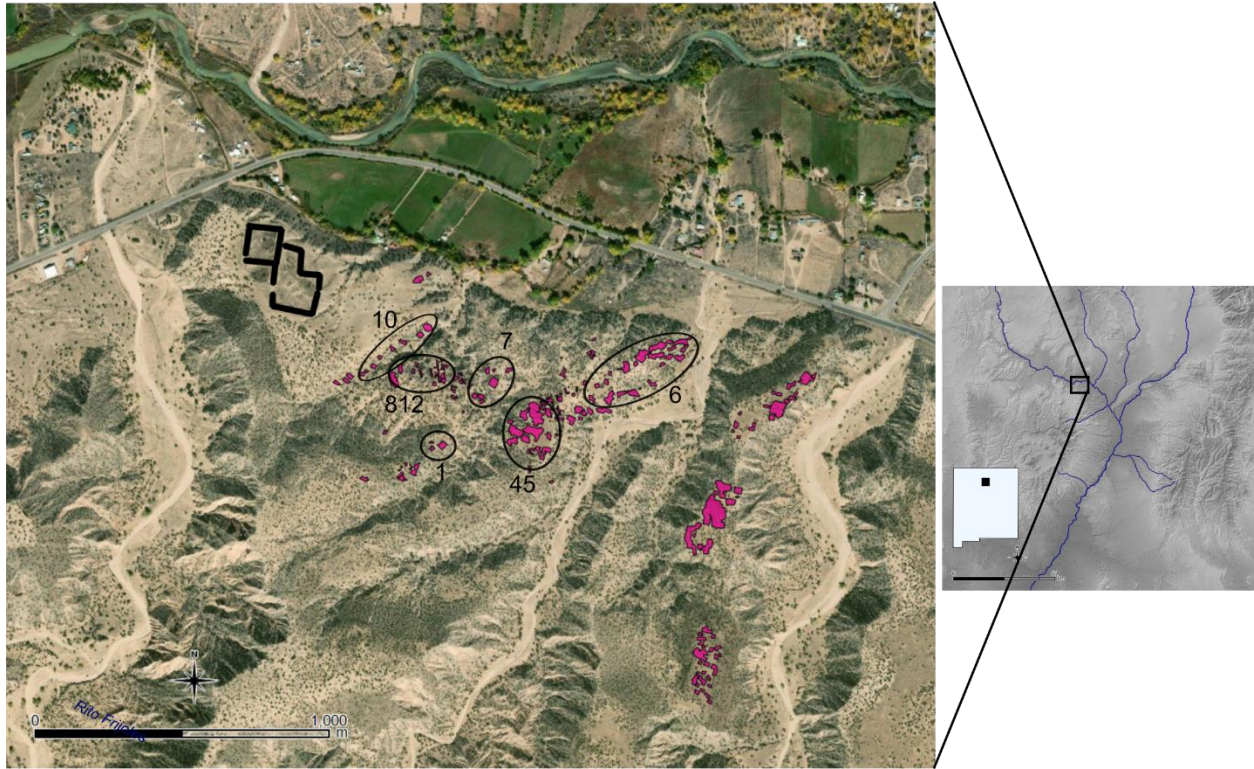


Figure B.2. Location of gravel mulched fields (pink polygons) recorded in this study southeast of Poshu'Owingeh, New Mexico. Thick black lines illustrate the footprint of the room block village at Poshu'Owingeh.

Rainwater run-off harvesting is a low-cost method for increasing agricultural production in drylands, and infrastructure for catching and controlling run-off has been utilized worldwide for millennia (Bruins et al. 1986). Traditional precontact agriculture in the Southwest involved extensive use of rock-based run-off irrigation facilities in every inhabited biome - from the arid desert basins to cool semi-arid pinyon-juniper forests (Berlin et al. 1977; Fish and Fish 1984; Fish et al. 1985; Fish and Nabhan 1991; Ford and Swentzell 2015; Hack 1942; Kruse 2007; Maxwell and Anschuetz 1992; Neely 2001; Spores 1969; Stewart and Donnelly 1943; Sullivan 2000; Vivian 1984; Woolsey 1986). Common field types include check dams across channels,

hillslope rock alignments, terraces, rock piles, grids, and sand and gravel mulch. Evidence suggests that in the deserts, rock piles, grids, and alignments supported cultivation of agave, including domesticated forms (Fish et al. 1985; Hodgson and Salywon 2013; Homburg and Lightfoot 2004). In northeastern Arizona and western New Mexico, analogs with contemporary Hopi and Zuni agriculture link ancient run-off irrigation systems on the Colorado Plateau to the cultivation of maize (Homburg et al. 2014; Muencrath et al. 2017). In the Rio Grande Valley, rock alignments, grids, and mulched fields are associated with pollen evidence for both cotton and maize cultivation (Camilli et al. 2019; Dean 1995; Smith 2012). Experiments confirm that gravel mulch benefited crop growth, but treat these fields as isolated features, manually irrigating plants rather than relying on runoff sources and direct precipitation (White et al. 1997). Recent geoarchaeological and paleobotanical fieldwork demonstrate that gravel mulch fields often occur as complexes of mulched plots, rock alignments, and ditches that provide runoff directly to fields (Camilli and Banet 2012; see also Camilli et al. 2019).

Cultivation legacies have been described in a few case studies from the Southwest, but evidence for widespread degradation resulting from precontact land use is not widespread. Given the agricultural diversity of the Southwest, only a small sample of infrastructure types has been studied in detail, and the available dataset is far from complete. Documented cultivation legacies directly associated with run-off irrigation infrastructure in central Arizona include changes in plant biodiversity (Fish 1985; Hodgson and Salywon 2013) and changes in particle size distribution, that affect the ecohydrology of sites, and nutrient concentrations (Hall et al. 2013; Nakase et al. 2014). Some studies have concluded that precontact agricultural features are associated with long-term soil degradation. In western New Mexico, erosion and soil nutrient depletion are recorded in association with check dams and hillslope rock alignments (Sandor et

al. 1986). In the Northern Rio Grande, Lightfoot (1990; 1994; Lightfoot and Eddy 1995) proposed that the use of gravel mulch degraded the capacity for soil to replenish nutrients by blocking organic matter deposition. Studies on fields currently cultivated by traditional methods on the Colorado Plateau suggests that run-off irrigation conserved organic matter and soil nutrients and was a sustainable practice (Homburg et al. 2005; Norton et al. 2003; Norton et al. 2007). Overall, evidence for soil degradation resulting from cultivation appears to be rare in the archaeological and geological record in the Southwest (Minnis 2000; Homburg and Sandor 2011, and questions remain about the influence of precontact landscape modification and contemporary ecosystem structure and function (Fish 2000; Briggs et al. 2006).

There is broad agreement that gravel mulch should be associated with some form of cultivation legacy, however there are few actual measurements of this effect. These fields functioned to increase soil water content; agricultural experiments in field laboratories confirmed that lithic mulch enhances crop yields by (1) increasing infiltration of precipitation, (2) conserving soil moisture, (3) regulating soil temperature, and (4) mitigating soil erosion (Adams 1965; Adams 1966; Bu et al. 2013; Fairbourn 1973; Lamb and Chapman 1943; Li 2003; White et al. 1997; Yuan et al. 2009;). Hydrologic simulations using precontact mulched fields as model systems suggest that these fields functioned in much the same way (Dominguez 2000: 216). This study contributes detailed evidence for the effects of irrigation features on infiltration and subsurface water flux and change in soil quality. I combine typical measures of soil quality in relict agricultural fields with base cation measurements of pedogenic threshold shifts to evaluate both the irrigation function of gravel mulch and address questions about its effect on soil productivity. The specific goals of this study are to (1) describe the surface subsoil horizons associated with gravel mulch to link physical soil change to functional soil properties, (2)

evaluate measures of soil quality to infer the sustainability of the practice, and (2) examine reactive soils constituents to quantify the extent to which these irrigation features alter subsurface water flux.

The movement of water through the soil profile produces a range of soil reactions which determine pedogenesis at multiple time scales. Agriculture and the construction of irrigation features can alter numerous soil properties that directly affect or indicate a change in water balance, including: texture (causative), A horizon thickness (indicative), organic matter content (causative and indicative), and the down profile movement of soil base ions (indicative). Texture is an inherited soil property and is slow to change in the field, but geoarchaeological investigations in soils altered by precontact and contemporary traditional agriculture show that water and soil management facilities are associated with increased fine fractions that affect soil hydrology (Goodman-Elgar 2008; Hall et al. 2013). For gravel mulch, it is expected that concentrated coarse fraction at the surface will enhance water infiltration beneath mulched profiles. The depth of secondary carbonate accumulation may also be sensitive to long-term changes in water balance because during pedogenesis, calcium carbonate is deposited in the subsoil by leaching processes and reprecipitation that are sensitive to changes in surface permeability (McFadden and Tinsley 1985). When other factors are controlled, the depth of carbonate accumulation is correlated with unsaturated zone wetting depth and ultimately average precipitation (Arkley 1963; Birkeland 1999). Soil organic matter (SOM) is an indicator of both soil quality and net productivity hypothesized to respond to anthropogenic changes in water availability. SOM consists of carbon-based living and dead biomass, as well as the organic compounds of metabolized substances, and reflects the net balance of biomass deposition and microbial respiration (Schmidt et al. 2011). SOM stabilizes soil aggregates and enhances soil

porosity and water holding capacity (Dexter 2004), and water availability has positive feedbacks for SOM accumulation via controls on plant productivity and microbial growth (Wu et al. 2011; Moyano et al. 2013). Hypothetically, gravel mulch should have an outsized effect on the surface soil horizons, which is the critical zone of water mediated biochemical soil reactions (Chorover et al. 2007). Water flux determines the differential depletion of soluble base ions (Chadwick and Chorover 2001; Chadwick et al. 2003), and if gravel mulch indeed increases infiltration and water flux, changes in the ratios of calcium (Ca^{2+}) (relatively resistant to leaching) and sodium (Na^+) (readily soluble) might be observed. Importantly the depth of increased Na leaching under gravel mulch could provide an indication of the extent to which gravel mulch irrigation enhanced water flux.

Soil quality refers to a complex of properties that affect biogeochemical function and agricultural productivity of soils. Usually, quality is measured as soil functional change relative to reference conditions (Pierce and Larson 1993). Physical alterations to soil properties and soil forming conditions produce a cascade of effects on resource fluxes, trophic interactions (microbial – plant – herbivore), and biodiversity (Kardol and Wardle 2010). Worldwide, studies of successional processes and soil properties on old agricultural fields have been a primary source of information for disentangling natural and anthropogenic influences on ecosystems, and cultivation legacies have been observed in worldwide case studies (Fisher et al. 2003; Foster et al. 2003; Vanwalleghern 2004; Dambrine et al. 2007; Monger et al. 2015). Relevant measures of soil quality commonly used in studies of agricultural infrastructure in the Southwest include texture, soil organic matter (SOM) and organic carbon, nutrient levels, A horizon thickness, pH, and bulk density (Homburg and Sandor 2011). In addition to soil properties mentioned in the preceding paragraph, this study measures A horizon thickness, calculates exchangeable sodium

percentage (ESP), and measures concentrations of essential plant nutrients nitrogen (N), phosphorus (P), and exchangeable potassium (K^+). These measures evaluate the extent to which gravel mulch may have interfered with organic matter cycling, contributed to soil loss or build up, or influenced soil sodicity, all of which could be potential issues inhibiting the sustainability of this agricultural practice.

Water contains dissolved ions that can build up in irrigated soils over time (Pearson 1960). While calcium (Ca^{2+}), magnesium (Mg^{2+}), and potassium (K^+) are plant nutrients, sodium (Na^+) is not, and is associated with salt toxicity in large quantities (Brady and Weil 2001). In soils, excessive salt can be problematic because it displaces other nutrients at negatively charged exchange sites, and harms the agricultural quality of soils, specifically by soil swelling and dispersion (Sumner 1993). In some cases, runoff irrigation is associated with increased Na^+ levels near the soil surface as dissolved salts are concentrated where water is lost through evaporation (Chhabra 1996). Exchangeable sodium percentage (ESP) is the percentage of exchangeable sodium in the total amount of base ion count and is a common measure of sodicity in agricultural soils (Cook and Muller 1997; Pearson 1960) and is used to assess the sodicity of gravel mulched cultivated soils.

N and P, and K are the most important growth limiting plant nutrients in soil, and these nutrients are linked to the turnover of SOM constituents in soil (Paul 1984). In natural ecosystems, N and P leaching is negligible and SOM deposition balances plant uptake, but under intensive cultivation nutrients can be depleted over years by biomass removal during harvest and physical removal by soil erosion (Frossard et al. 2000). In contrast, K can be leached readily, particularly in acid soils, and is taken up in large quantities by plants (Brady and Weil 2001). Plant available phosphorus (P_{av}) is only a small fraction of the total phosphorus pool in soils, but

it is among the most important to plant nutrient status (Brady and Weil 2001). Total phosphorus is perhaps the best quantitative measure of anthropogenic phosphorus in studies comparing cultural (specifically domestic, midden, and intensively cultivated) to natural contexts. In a handful of geoarchaeological datasets, however, P_{av} in dryland soils has been shown to correlate with total P (Holliday and Gartner 2007).

Method and materials

Study site

The field complex selected for study is located in immediate vicinity of the major village of Poshu'Owingeh, inhabited from roughly A.D. 1350 to A.D. 1550 (Fowles 2004; Robinson and Warren 1971; Ramenosfsky and Feathers 2002). The fields were originally cultivated by ancestors of Tewa speaking people currently living in several Pueblo communities around Santa Fe, New Mexico. Pollen evidence suggests that cotton was the main cultivar in gravel mulched fields in the area, but maize and squash pollen taxa are also recovered (Appendix C; Camilli et al. 2019). The field area is at an elevation from 1835 m to 1870 m amsl. Climate is classified as cold, semi-arid steppe (Peel et al. 2007). The climate lacks a true dry season, although roughly half of the average annual precipitation of 276 mm occurs during the summer (Table B.1). Mean annual temperature is 11°C, with the warmest summer month (July) averaging 23°C and the coldest month (January) averaging 0°C. Growing season (May-Sept) averages 19.1 °C while the average minimum temperature shifts above freeze in April and exceed 5°C in May suggesting that crops may have been planted in latest April through May to avoid early season frost. For cotton, requiring a minimum of 80-100 days prior to harvesting mature (if not completely open)

bolts, this places harvest no earlier than the first week of July, although August seems more likely based on the timing of the monsoon which begins in the middle of June and would provide important soil moisture during plant development.

Table B.1. Mean climate parameters of the study area prior to recent abrupt warming (1895-1980)¹

| | |
|---|-----------|
| <i>Mean Precipitation</i> | <i>cm</i> |
| Annual | 275.6 |
| Oct-Mar | 11.4 |
| Apr-May | 4.5 |
| Jun-Sept | 14.0 |
| 24-hour precipitation (1 yr recurrence interval) ² | 2.5 |
| 24-hour precipitation (100 yr recurrence interval) ² | 6.6 |
| <i>Mean Temperature</i> | <i>°C</i> |
| Annual | 10.7 |
| Growing season (May-Sept) | 19.1 |
| <i>Minimum Temperatures</i> | <i>°C</i> |
| March | -3.1 |
| April | 1.0 |
| May | 5.5 |

¹Prism Climate Data Group 2019

²Data from Perica et al. 2014

Poshu'Owingeh is situated on the second terrace in the Rio Chama valley. The local topography of the study area is defined by this surface, which is constructed from Pleistocene alluvium characterized by interbedded sand and gravel. The elevation of the Rio Chama near Poshu'Owingeh is 1,800 m amsl and the first terrace surface is approximately 1805 m amsl. A 30-35 m riser separates the second terrace from the first. The upland is demarcated by a rocky scarp of eroded rhyolite, with a footslope elevation between 1865 m and 1870 m amsl. The micro topography on which agricultural features are located consists of a series of low ridges cut by the erosion of the second terrace surface by ephemeral tributaries of the Rio Chama. Erosion has exposed sections of Pleistocene alluvium up to 20 m thick throughout the study area. Sand

exposed in the lower 3 meters of the thickest sections is cemented and is overlain by alternating layers of poorly sorted gravel and sand.

The contemporary vegetation community of the former agroecosystem surrounding Poshu'Owingeh is characteristic of the juniper savanna type Southern Rocky Mountain pinyon-juniper ecosystem (*Pinus edulis* and *Juniperus monosperma*) (see Jacobs 2008). Grass (*Poaceae*) represents $\approx 40\%$ of the ground cover across the area. Galleta (*Hilaria jamesii*) is most common with buffalo grass (*Bouteloua dactyloides*) and blue gramma (*B. gracillis*) thriving on gravel mulch. Dropseed (*Sporobolus spp.*), three-awn (*Aristida spp.*), and little bluestem (*Schizachyrium scoparium*) were also observed during field work. One-seed juniper (*J. monosperma*) comprises approximately 30 percent of ground cover with occasional Colorado pinyon (*P. edulis*). Nearly all pinyon observed in the study area are dead, with very young (probably post-dating 2001) pinyon growing among juniper nurse trees. Pinyon were more frequent in steep rocky terrain outside of the field area. Cottonwood (*Populus fremontii*) are sparsely distributed along water courses with juniper, growing directly in the sandy ephemeral channels of small v-shaped valleys and canyons and along the floodplains of wider bottomlands. Prickly pear (*Platyopuntia spp.*), rabbitbrush (*Chrysothamnus spp.*) and snakeweed (*Gutierrezia sarothrea*) are abundant, as is cholla (*Cylindropuntia spp.*) near the Poshu'Owingeh room blocks and a dense artifact scatter among fields. Saltbush (*Artiplex spp.*) and yucca (*Yucca spp.*) are also common.

Study design

In this study, the application of sand and gravel mulch 400-500 years ago is conceptualized as an experimental treatment. To test whether this treatment has significant effects on soil quality, data were collected from soil profiles below mulched fields and compared

to data from unmodified locations in the immediate vicinity. Because data collection was focused on well preserved agricultural features and adjacent unmodified locations, data points cluster in distinct sampling localities, which were grouped into Blocks based on soil type, vegetation characteristics, and spatial proximity. This Block design controls for ecohydrological factors that could influence the independent variables under study. Blocking is common in agricultural experiments and is technique for making uniform comparisons between treatment groups by controlling for nuisance variables that may affect variability independent of the treatment (Peterson 1994).

Sampling procedures

Soil profiles were excavated using a 4-inch (~10 cm) bucket auger with handle extensions allowing sampling depths of up to 2 meters. Soil was excavated in ca. 20 cm increments and arranged sequentially on a tarp to represent the soil profile. Bulk samples were collected with top and bottom depths to the nearest 5 cm, sealed in labeled plastic bags, and stored in a cooler, then in a refrigerator to slow bacterial metabolism and fungal growth.

Soil profiles were described in the field following conventions from Birkeland (1999) and Schoenberger et al. (2012). Soil horizons were identified and defined on the basis of disturbed soil structure, moisture and consistence, color, boundaries, roots, carbonates, and clay films. Depth to subsurface gravel was also recorded when encountered. Prior to fieldwork, the National Resource Conservation Service Web Soil Survey was consulted to define typical profile descriptions for the mapped soil units in the survey area. Colors were described in the field with a Munsell soil color chart (revised 2000). Soils were slightly moist in field condition. In some epipedons, dry soil colors were recorded and then reconciled to the moist colors recorded in similar profiles elsewhere. Hand textures were estimated in the field following Natural

Resources Conservation Service protocol modified from Thien (1979). Disturbed structure was assessed from the excavated profiles by observing the largest soil aggregates and breaking them by hand. Carbonates, roots, and clay films were described when encountered using terminology from Birkeland (1999).

Laboratory methods

Bulk soils samples were weighed in the field and sieved through 2mm mesh to quantify the coarse fraction. A 20-40 g subsample was split from the resulting fine fraction and oven dried at 60°C to measure field water content. Another sample split weighing >60 g was submitted to the Kansas State Soil Testing Laboratory for analysis of physical and chemical properties. Submitted samples were oven dried and pulverized before determining texture, soil organic matter, total carbon and nitrogen, total phosphorus, soil chloride, exchangeable cations, and pH. A summary of soil variables tested in this study and laboratory procedures are summarized in Table B.2. Further details on testing methodology are provided in Brown (1998).

Table B.2. Summary of soil variables, justification and purpose, and analytical procedures.

| Analysis | Measurement purpose | Sample size | Method |
|---|---|-------------|---|
| Gravel content | Texture affects soil hydrology, SOM dynamics, seasonal temperature change, erosion susceptibility, leaching potential, nutrient capacity, and pH (Brady and Weil 2001). | 125 | Mechanical sieve |
| Sand, silt, clay fraction | | 120 | Hydrometer |
| 40th percentile particle size (D_{40}) | Has a high positive correlation with infiltration rates for soils in semiarid regions (Mazaheri and Mahmoodabadi 2012). | 120 | Monte Carlo draws from USDA particle size ranges proportional to the textural classes measured for each sample. |
| Organic matter (SOM) | Reflects the net balance of biomass deposition and microbial respiration (Schmidt et al. 2011). SOM stabilizes soil aggregates and enhances soil porosity and water holding capacity (Dexter 2004). | 120 | Loss on ignition |
| Total nitrogen (N) | N and P are the most important growth limiting plant nutrients in soil, and these nutrients are linked to the turnover of SOM constituents in soil (Paul 1984). | 120 | Dry combustion and LECO analyzer |
| Available phosphorus (P_{av}) | | 120 | Melchick-3 ICP spectrometry |
| Cation exchange capacity (CEC) | Exchangeable Ion ratios are sensitive to water flux which promotes differential depletion of soluble species (Chadwick and Chorover 2001). Ions with higher charges and larger hydrated radii are more strongly held at exchange sites, such as Al^{3+} , and Ca^{2+} , and will accumulate relative to Na^{+} under leaching conditions (Brady and Weil 2001). | 105 | Unbuffered $NH_4CH_3CO_2$ extraction |
| Exchangeable cations (Ca^{2+} , Mg^{2+} , K^{+} , Na^{+}) | | 105 | Buffered $NH_4CH_3CO_2$ extraction and ICP spectrometry |
| Exchangeable sodium percentage (ESP) | A measure of sodicity in agricultural soils, excess sodium can harm crop yields and undermine physical soil properties (Sumner 1993). In natural ecosystems, ESP varies predictably with climate; drier sites tending to high ESP (Brady and Weil 2001: Table 8.8). | 105 | $Na^{+} \text{ (cmol}_C \text{ kg}^{-1}) / \sum Ca^{2+}, Mg^{2+}, K^{+} \text{ (cmol}_C \text{ kg}^{-1})$ |

Statistical analysis

This study evaluates the null hypothesis that treatment (mulched or unmodified) has no effect on soil variables. After evaluating the changes in the depth of leaching intensity, a simple physical model is constructed to evaluate how different irrigation magnitudes relate to the observed changes in water flux. The purpose of this model is to conceptualize how the irrigation effects of gravel mulch and climate affect water balance.

This study uses unbalanced natural Blocks to isolate nuisance variables, and the null hypothesis for such a design is that mulch treatment has no effect in any Block (Newman et al. 1997). A Skillings-Mack rank sum test was used to evaluate whether soil variables are identically distributed between treatment groups. The Skillings-Mack test is a non-parametric statistic useful for evaluating effects in block designs with random missing data (Skillings and Mack 1981). The test was implemented using an algorithm in the “Skillings.Mack” package in the R statistical computer program. The p-value for this test is generated from Monte-Carlo draws on a Chi-squared distribution (Srisuradetchai 2015). After sampling sties were assigned to the six blocks, the significance level (α) was determined by considering simulated measurements from the same number of blocks. Finding consistently higher or lower ranks for a single measurement from five out of six blocks corresponds $\alpha \approx 0.10$ and four out of six with one tie is $\alpha \approx 0.20$. The p-value declines as ranks are replicated across the blocks. For this study, a p-value less than or equal to 0.10 is considered enough to reject the null hypothesis that a variable from two treatments is identically distributed for all blocks.

To test for a significant difference between treatment groups disregarding all other factors, a Mann-Whitney test was used to evaluate the null hypothesis that measures of a variable from T_1 and T_2 are identically distributed. The Mann-Whitney test is a non-parametric method

determining the location shift between the distributions for two unpaired samples (Hollander et al. 2013). The test was implemented in the base statistics package in the R program with a p-value based on the normal approximations of the distribution of the Wilcoxon rank sum statistic and uses the subtraction method on the sum of the ranks of the first sample (R Core Team et al. 2019).

A physical model for water flux given empirical and reference soil conditions was constructed to help hypothesize the relative role of runoff and direct precipitation in gravel mulch irrigation. Such a model represents simple textbook systems with generalized parameters informed by both field observations and theoretical values (see Allen et al. 1998). The purpose is to generate a falsifiable hypothesis about how cotton agriculture functioned in the Rio Chama Basin and to highlight important aspects of the hydroclimatology of this technology. To conceptualize the effectiveness of runoff irrigation; the depth of increased leaching intensity is assumed to be equivalent to the increase in depth of water penetration or the depth (d) at which the percent of water in gravity flux (P) reaches zero. In this simple physical model d is the product of time ($t_{1:n}$) in hours and saturated hydraulic conductivity (K_{sat}) cm hr⁻¹, such that:

$$P_{di} = \begin{cases} \frac{P_{di-1} - (K_{sat} \times (FC \times BD)) - E_{ti} - T_{di}}{P_{d0}} \times 100, & \text{if } P_{di} > FC \\ 0, & \text{if } P_{di} < FC \end{cases} \quad (1)$$

Where: FC is hypothetical field capacity of the soil textural class (see Brady and Weil 2000:210; Rendig and Taylor 1969:11); BD is bulk density measured in the field during a pilot study; E_t is time dependent evaporation following Brutsaert (2014: Eq. 3 citing Black 1969), T_d is mean plant water uptake for short grass (cm day⁻¹) in moistened soil (Taylor and Klepper 1971: Table 5). K_{sat} is estimated from D_{40} following Mazaheri and Mamoodabadi (2012: Eq. 3). The term P_{d0} in Eq. 1 is the height (cm) of a column of water received by the profile.

Results

Gravel mulch fields are the predominant agricultural feature across the surveyed area. A total of 3.8 ha of gravel mulched fields was mapped within the study area. Mulched fields occur as both single garden plots and sprawling complexes of adjacent plots. Throughout the survey area, gravel mulched plots – on the order of 1-10 m² – form aggregates covering as much as 100-1,000 m². As in previous descriptions of gravel mulched fields, the increased density and vigor of grass is an obvious characteristic of these fields. Prior to soil sampling in August 2018, the study area received only 136 mm of precipitation (~40% below normal). The result was a significant soil moisture deficit that manifested as decreased vegetative growth compared to the prior year (Figure B.3). Despite the shortfall, and the resulting poor condition of grass, increased vegetation density was still apparent on mulched surfaces while extensive bare soil characterized unmodified areas.

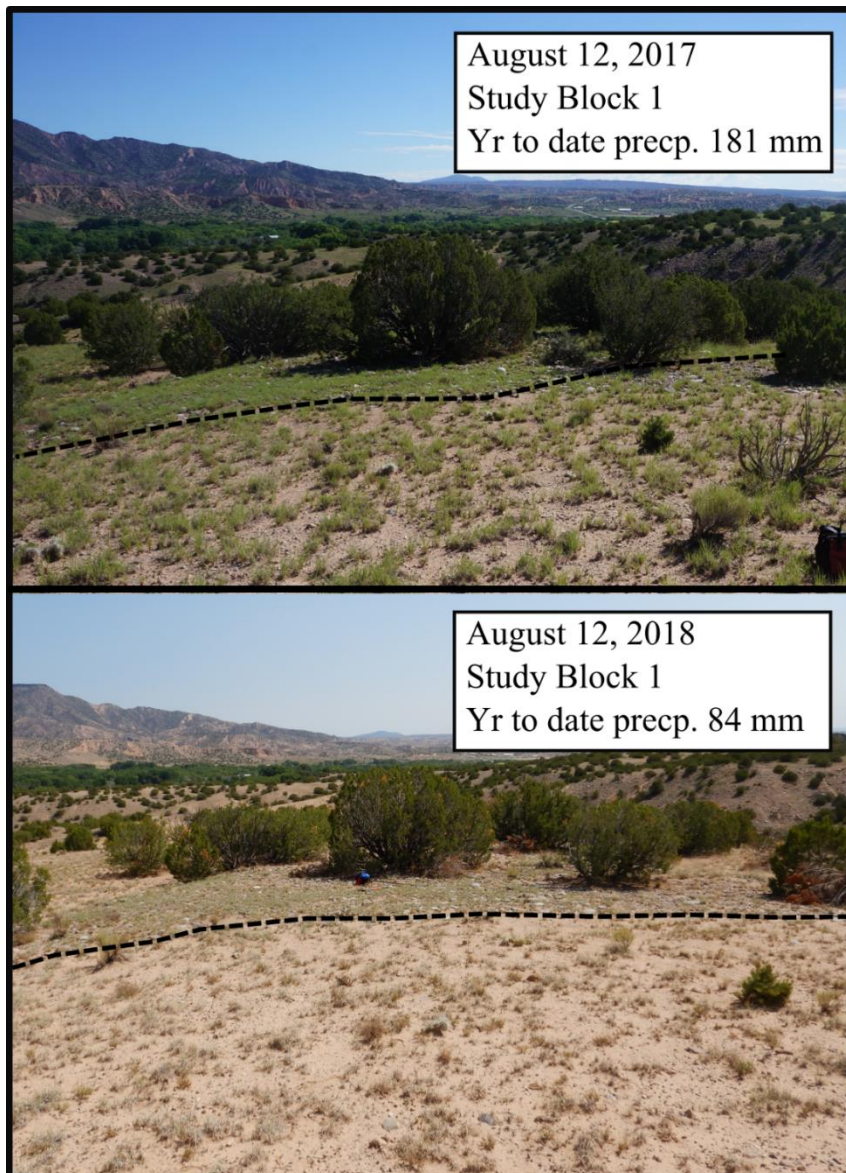


Figure B.3. Increased density and vigor of vegetative growth typical within gravel mulched fields (outlined by dashed line). Both photos were taken in Block 1 (view east-northeast) on the same date one year apart. The upper photo depicts an average precipitation year (2017) while the lower photo depicts a ~40 percent below normal year (2018). Soil sampling was conducted in 2018.

Study localities were typically associated with well drained Typic Haplustepts characterized by brown (7.5 YR 4/4) to light brown (7.5 YR 6/4) or reddish yellow (7.5 YR 6/6) sandy loam with A – Bw – Bk profiles (Soil Survey Staff 2018) (Table B.3; Figure B.4 and B.5). Soils at Block 7 and 10 graded toward Typic Haplusalfs or Ustic Haplargrids characterized by

well-drained brown (7.5 YR 4/4) to light brown (7.5 YR 6/4) sandy loam with A – Bt – Btk profiles. In nearly all profiles, carbonates in Bk or Btk horizons commonly form discontinuous white coatings in macropores along with fewer fine soft nodules. The disturbed structure of Bk horizons was typically medium subangular blocks which broke with moderately hard finger pressure. Patchy clay films on medium subangular blocky ped faces distinguished Bt and Btk horizons from Bw and Bk horizons. Disturbed peds in argillic horizons typically broke with harder finger pressure and had a more plastic consistence.

Table B.3. Study Block Characteristics.

| Block | No. profiles (treatment) | Soil taxonomy | Typical Profile | A horizon texture | Moisture rank ¹ |
|-------|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------|-------------------|----------------------------|
| 1 | 1 (mulch), 2 (unmodified) | Typic Haplustepts | A-Bw-Bk | sandy loam | 3 |
| 45 | 1 (basin), 3 (mulch), 3 (unmodified) | Typic Haplustepts | A-Bw-Bk | sandy clay loam | 1 |
| 6 | 3 (mulch), 2 (unmodified) | Typic Haplustepts | A-Bw-Bk | sandy loam | 2 |
| 7 | 3 (mulch), 2 (unmodified) | Typic Haplustalfs / Haplustepts | A-Bw-Bk/Btk | sandy loam | 5 |
| 812 | 2 (mulch), 3 (unmodified) | Typic Haplustepts | A-Bw-Bk | sandy loam | 6 |
| 10 | 2 (mulch), 3 (unmodified) | Ustic Haplargrids | A-Bw/Bt-Btk | sandy loam | 4 |

¹ Moisture rank (1-6) qualifies site factors observed in the field associated with soil moisture availability: topography, vegetation, and soil texture. High number indicates more aridic.

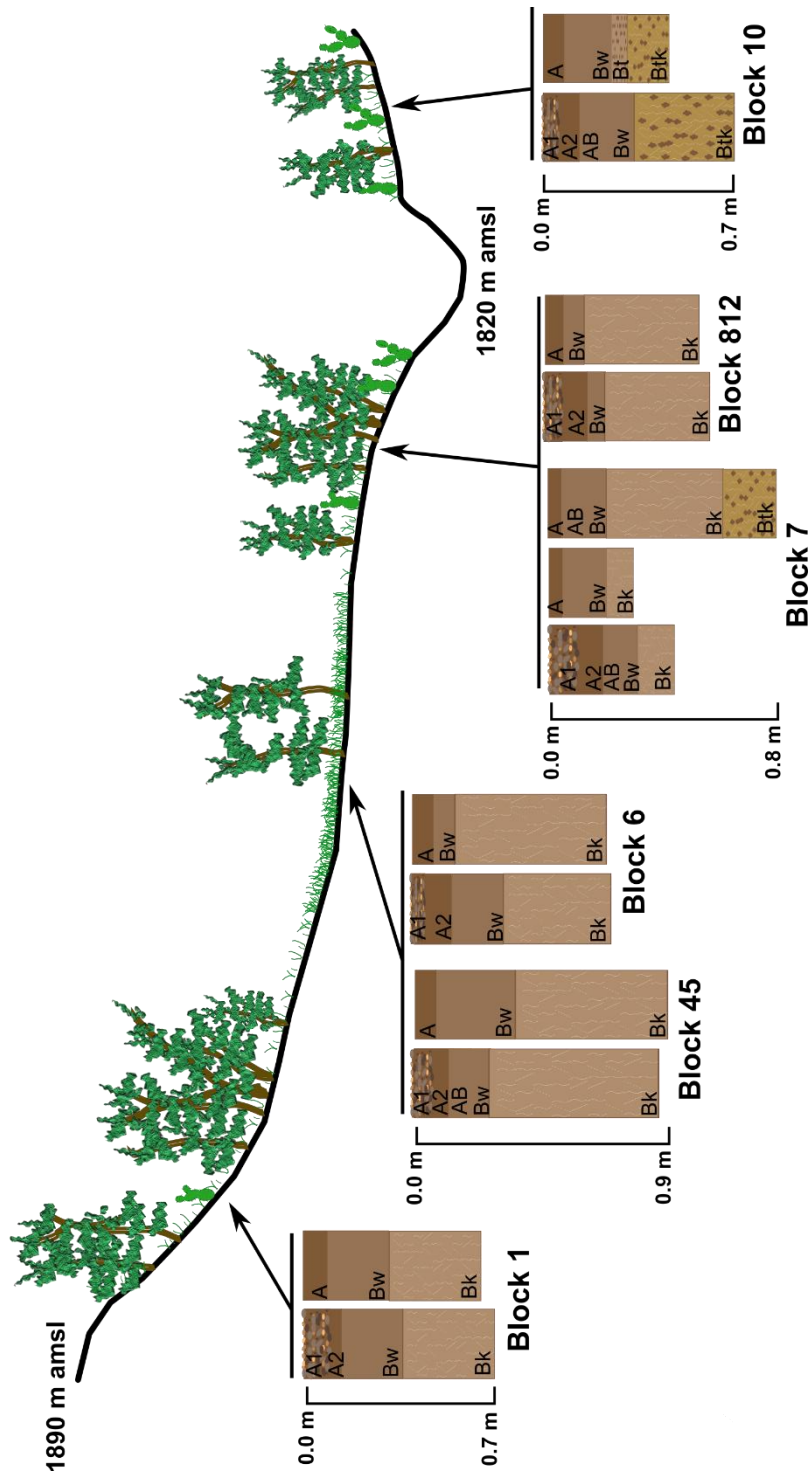


Figure B.4. Typical soil profiles from each study Block, the location of each Block along the idealized catena. Density of grass, trees, and cacti represent qualitative differences in vegetation at each study Block, with Blocks 1, 45, and 6 in typical ustic locations and Blocks 7, 812 and 10 in more aridic sites.

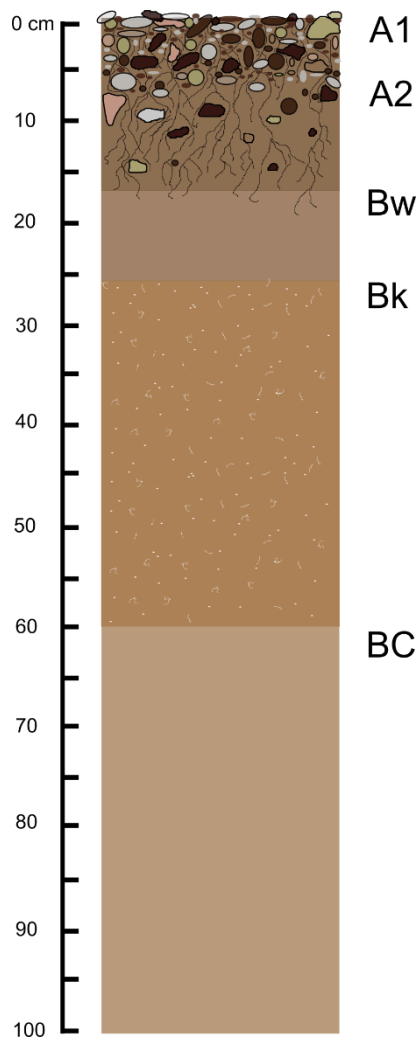


Figure B.5. Schematic profile of the typical A-Bw-Bk profile described in the gravel mulched field complexes at Poshu'Owingeh.

Many gravel mulch fields are positioned to receive surface runoff, with visible flow paths arranged along a continuum of configurations which appear to vary as a function of hillslope length. On longer sandy hillslopes, with backslope lengths approaching 100 m, rivulets converge and run parallel to lengthy rock alignments along the edge of fields (Figure B.6). On shorter hillslopes, rivulets tend to run perpendicular to rock alignments with intermittent gaps (Figure B.7). In this situation rivulets converge and form micro-fan constructions upslope of alignments.

Rock alignments are often observed independent of field borders and are usually situated in locations which apparently served to direct surface flow (Figure B.7 and B.8).

In addition to mulched fields, a shallow water collection basin, or tank, was sampled in Block 45. This feature was surrounded by slightly elevated mulched fields and was associated with an L-shaped rock alignment that apparently funneled slope wash into it (Figure B.8). The soil profile and pollen assemblage recovered from the feature suggests that it filled with approximately 20 cm of slope wash after the cessation of agriculture use (Appendix C). Channel check dams were documented in several location, and consisted of linear, partially buried arrangements of cobbles placed perpendicularly to the direction of flow (Figure B.9).



Figure B.6. Example of gravel mulch field at Poshu'Owingeh (Block 6) with active flow paths parallel to a rock border similar to those documented elsewhere in the Chama Basin (Camilli and Banet 2012). While there is no obvious indication of an excavated ditch (it may have filled) black arrows indicate the location and direction of rivulets carrying surface runoff.



Figure B.7. Example of gravel mulch field at Poshu'Owingeh (Block 7) with active flow paths perpendicular and parallel to linear rock alignments (dashed lines). Solid black arrows indicate the location and direction of rivulets carrying surface runoff. This mulched field is situated beneath a short (~15 m) hillslope with the upper half characterized by a stony surface.



Figure B.8. Basin feature in Block 45. Arrows indicate the dip and contour of the surrounding landscape relative to the basin depression. Thick dashed line outlines a rock alignment bordering a gravel mulched field. Bucket auger beyond blue tarp measures 1.8 m in length. Photo is from the east edge of the feature; view is to the west-northwest.



Figure B.9. Example of cobble, channel check dam, impounding sediment west of Block 6. The exposed portion of the feature is approx. 2 meters in length.

Significant effects on soil attributes associated with gravel mulch are confined to surface soil horizons (A, AB, and upper centimeters of the Bw). For most soil variables analyzed, site factors have larger effects than gravel mulch treatment (Table B.4). Ranked measurements of particle size distribution (D_{40}), Mg^{2+} , Na^{2+} , and ESP are significantly different between sampled treatments, but of these variables, only differences in D_{40} are consistent across Blocks. The distribution of ranked measurements of P_{av} and CEC were not significantly different between treatments, but the small change observed between treatments was consistent across Blocks. Gravel mulch significantly increases surface soil particle size by the addition of gravelly sand

over the A horizon. Concentrations of exchangeable base ions Mg^{2+} and Na^+ , are generally reduced beneath mulch but site factors determining soil moisture availability also have an effect. The small reduction in CEC associated with gravel mulch, which is consistent across Blocks, could be driven by losses of Mg^{2+} and Na^+ . The magnitude and direction of change in Na^+ and the ratio of Na^+ to other base nutrients (ESP) suggests that Na^+ levels are especially sensitive to the effects of gravel mulch and soil moisture. P_{av} responds to both site factors and gravel mulch to a similar degree, and together with change in the most mobile base cation (Na^+) suggests a positive feedback between site factors controlling soil moisture and gravel mulch that control water flux through the profile.

Table B.4A. Summary of the effects of mulch treatment and site factors in surface soils.

| Variable | Average values by treatment and site factors | | | | Effect (%) | | Significance ³ |
|---|--|-------------------|--------------|---------------|---------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| | <i>Mulch</i> | <i>Unmodified</i> | <i>Moist</i> | <i>Aridic</i> | <i>Mulch</i> ¹ | <i>Site</i> ² | |
| D ₄₀ (mm) | 0.77 | 0.16 | 0.41 | 0.61 | 125% | -41% | D* |
| A thickness (cm) | 7.3 | 7.5 | 7.7 | 7.2 | -2% | 7% | -- |
| Water (%) | 5.38 | 5.01 | 7.72 | 3.97 | 7% | 68% | -- |
| SOM (%) | 1.14 | 1.04 | 1.35 | 0.96 | 9% | 35% | -- |
| N (mg L ⁻¹) | 710 | 749 | 780 | 732 | -5% | 6% | -- |
| C:N | 8.5 | 8.0 | 9.6 | 6.9 | 7% | 33% | -- |
| P_{av} (mg L ⁻¹) | 14 | 12 | 16 | 13 | 20% | 20% | * |
| Clay (%) | 16 | 18 | 19 | 16 | -15% | 14% | -- |
| CEC (cmol _c kg ⁻¹) | 20 | 23 | 21 | 22 | -11% | -5% | * |
| Soil pH | 8.4 | 8.4 | 8.3 | 8.4 | 0% | -2% | -- |
| Ca (mg L ⁻¹) | 3499 | 3821 | 3512 | 3793 | -9% | -8% | -- |
| Mg (mg L ⁻¹) | 239 | 306 | 313 | 240 | -24% | 27% | D |
| K (mg L ⁻¹) | 183 | 188 | 200 | 173 | -2% | 14% | -- |
| Na (mg L ⁻¹) | 85 | 115 | 53 | 139 | -30% | -88% | D |
| ESP (%) | 59.8 | 110.7 | 49.7 | 113.6 | -61% | -77% | D |

Table B.4B. Summary of the effects of mulch treatment and site factors in subsoils.

| Variable | Average values by treatment and site factors | | | | Mean effect (%) | | Significance |
|----------------------|--|-------------------|--------------|---------------|-----------------|-------------|--------------|
| | <i>Mulch</i> | <i>Unmodified</i> | <i>Moist</i> | <i>Aridic</i> | <i>Mulch</i> | <i>Site</i> | |
| D ₄₀ (mm) | 0.17 | 0.21 | 0.19 | 0.22 | -22% | -13% | -- |
| Bk depth (cm) | 22.8 | 22.6 | 29.0 | 20.2 | 1% | 37% | -- |

| | | | | | | | |
|---|-------|--------|-------|--------|------|------|----|
| Water (%) | 5.83 | 5.82 | 5.47 | 6.12 | 0% | -11% | -- |
| SOM (%) | 0.78 | 0.78 | 0.90 | 0.66 | 0% | 30% | -- |
| N (mg L ⁻¹) | 601 | 613 | 622 | 587 | -2% | 6% | -- |
| C:N | 8.1 | 8.6 | 9.3 | 6.9 | -6% | 30% | -- |
| P _{av} (mg L ⁻¹) | 9 | 9 | 7 | 12 | -1% | -49% | -- |
| Clay (%) | 22 | 21 | 22 | 22 | 3% | 4% | -- |
| CEC (cmol _c kg ⁻¹) | 29 | 31 | 26 | 34 | -7% | -27% | -- |
| Soil pH | 9 | 9 | 8 | 9 | -1% | -4% | -- |
| Ca (mg L ⁻¹) | 4351 | 4436 | 4033 | 4780 | -2% | -17% | -- |
| Mg (mg L ⁻¹) | 478 | 463 | 487 | 403 | 3% | 18% | -- |
| K (mg L ⁻¹) | 176 | 156 | 159 | 183 | 12% | -14% | -- |
| Na (mg L ⁻¹) | 691 | 1142 | 277 | 1511 | -50% | 136% | -- |
| ESP (%) | 678.3 | 1113.1 | 263.8 | 1484.2 | -49% | 138% | -- |

¹ Effect of mulch = (Mulch - Unmodified) / [(Mulch + Unmodified + Moist + Aridic) / 4]

² Effect of moisture = (Moist - Aridic) / [(Mulch + Unmodified + Moist + Aridic) / 4]

³ D = Significant difference between treatments (Mann-Whitney p-value ≤ 0.10), * = Consistent difference across Blocks (Skillings-Mack p-value ≤ 0.10)

Gravel mulch is 9 cm thick on average and is similarly thick in both mesic and xeric study Blocks. A horizon thickness in mulched treatments (7.3 cm excluding mulch in the A horizon) is similar to unmodified profiles (mean = 7.5 cm), an insignificant (Mann-Whitney p-value < 0.10) difference that is not consistent between blocks (Skillings-Mack p-value > 0.1) (Table B.5). The difference in A horizon thickness between treatments increases if placed sand and gravel is included in the A horizon thickness of mulched profiles (mean = 16 cm). The basin feature in Block 45 has the thickest A horizon in any profile recorded in the study area (23 cm). Secondary carbonates (Bk horizon) are at similar depths beneath mulch treatments (22.8 cm below the A1 horizon) compared to unmodified profiles (22.6 cm below surface), an insignificant difference which is not consistent between Blocks (Skillings-Mack p-value > 0.10). The difference remains insignificant when mulch thickness is added back to the Bk depth under mulched treatments.

Table B5. Summary horizon depths

| Location | Treatment | No. profiles | Thickness (cm) | | | Depth (cm) | |
|-----------|------------|--------------|------------------|--------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| | | | <i>A horizon</i> | <i>Mulch</i> | <i>Difference</i> | <i>Bk horizon</i> | <i>Difference</i> |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 2 | 14 | 10 | 4 | 37 | 27 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 9 | | | 37 | |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 3 | 18 | 9 | 9 | 38 | 29 |
| | Basin | 1 | 23 | | | NA | |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 8 | | | 38 | |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 3 | 14 | 6 | 8 | 33 | 27 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 8 | | | 16 | |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 3 | 20 | 12 | 8 | 20 | 8 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 5 | | | 20 | |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 2 | 16 | 8 | 8 | 26 | 18 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 7 | | | 15 | |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 2 | 14 | 7 | 7 | 35 | 28 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 8 | | | 32 | |

Particle size determination was intended to substantiate working models for the effect of mulch on infiltration and water retention. Lithic mulch recorded in this study consists of gravelly to extremely gravelly sandy loam with 35 to 95 percent coarse fraction. Unsurprisingly, average A horizon gravel content is substantially and consistently higher in mulched treatments (mean = 41%) than unmodified treatments (mean = 3%) (Skilling-Mack p-value = 0.01, Mann-Whitney p-value < 0.01) (Table B.6A). Gravel content in the subsoil is higher in mulched treatments (mean = 4.3%) compared to unmodified profiles (mean = 3.4 %) in 5 out of 6 blocks (Skilling-Mack p-value = 0.10), but the distribution of ranks for the entire dataset is not significantly different between treatments (Mann-Whitney p-value = 0.61) (Table B.6B). Sand and silt percentage in the fine fraction was similar (within 5%) in the surface horizons of both treatments. Clay content was higher in unmodified surface horizons in 4 of 6 Blocks (Skilling-Mack p-value > 0.10) for an average difference of 15 percent, but the distribution of ranks across Blocks is not significantly different (Mann-Whitney p-value > 0.10). The high concentration of coarse

fragments in the A horizon skews the 40th percentile of particle size (D_{40}) toward significantly higher values in mulched treatments (0.77 mm) compared to unmodified profiles (0.16 mm) (Skillings-Mack p-value = 0.01, Mann-Whitney p-value < 0.01). More xeric Blocks had somewhat coarser D_{40} measures in the A horizon, indicating that their unmodified surfaces are better drained, but the 130 percent increase in D_{40} associated with gravel mulch attests to the significant impact of placed gravel mulch on surface horizons (Figure B.10A). Interestingly, the subsoils of mulched treatments tend to be finer than unmodified profiles, an average decrease in D_{40} of 23 percent, but the difference is not consistent between Blocks (Skillings-Mack p-value > 0.10) and distribution of the ranks of across Blocks is not significantly different (Mann-Whitney p-value > 0.10). The Basin feature of Block 45 had the smallest D_{40} particle size in the A horizon of any profile (0.03 mm) due to the accumulation of fine slope wash.

Table B.6A. Particle size distribution in surface horizons

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Coarse fraction (%) | | | Fine fraction % sand | | | Fine fraction % silt | | | Fine fraction % clay | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|---------------------|------------|------------|----------------------|------------|------------|----------------------|------------|------------|----------------------|------------|------------|
| | | | <i>Mean</i> | <i>Min</i> | <i>Max</i> | <i>Mean</i> | <i>Min</i> | <i>Max</i> | <i>Mean</i> | <i>Min</i> | <i>Max</i> | <i>Mean</i> | <i>Min</i> | <i>Max</i> |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 7 | 38 | 2 | 67 | 65 | 54 | 70 | 19 | 16 | 26 | 16 | 14 | 20 |
| | Unmodified | 10 | 5 | 0 | 14 | 60 | 48 | 66 | 22 | 16 | 28 | 19 | 14 | 24 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 5 | 47 | 36 | 59 | 69 | 66 | 72 | 14 | 12 | 18 | 16 | 14 | 20 |
| | Basin | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 52 | 50 | 54 | 25 | 24 | 26 | 23 | 22 | 24 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 5 | 2 | 11 | 66 | 60 | 70 | 13 | 12 | 14 | 21 | 16 | 26 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 6 | 25 | 1 | 56 | 71 | 62 | 78 | 13 | 8 | 18 | 16 | 14 | 20 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 66 | 52 | 82 | 13 | 8 | 18 | 21 | 10 | 30 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 4 | 49 | 16 | 93 | 69 | 68 | 70 | 15 | 14 | 16 | 16 | 14 | 18 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 3 | 3 | 4 | 75 | 74 | 76 | 10 | 10 | 10 | 15 | 14 | 16 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 34 | 2 | 83 | 65 | 48 | 80 | 18 | 4 | 26 | 18 | 14 | 26 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 71 | 54 | 88 | 12 | 2 | 22 | 17 | 10 | 24 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 4 | 55 | 33 | 95 | 79 | 76 | 82 | 9 | 6 | 10 | 13 | 12 | 14 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 68 | 66 | 70 | 13 | 12 | 14 | 19 | 16 | 22 |

Table B.6B. Particle size distribution in subsoil

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Coarse fraction (%) | | | Fine fraction % sand | | | Fine fraction % silt | | | Fine fraction % clay | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|---------------------|------------|------------|----------------------|------------|------------|----------------------|------------|------------|----------------------|------------|------------|
| | | | <i>Mean</i> | <i>Min</i> | <i>Max</i> | <i>Mean</i> | <i>Min</i> | <i>Max</i> | <i>Mean</i> | <i>Min</i> | <i>Max</i> | <i>Mean</i> | <i>Min</i> | <i>Max</i> |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 4 | 5 | 2 | 9 | 54 | 44 | 60 | 25 | 22 | 32 | 22 | 18 | 24 |
| | Unmodified | 4 | 4 | 2 | 9 | 56 | 44 | 66 | 21 | 16 | 28 | 24 | 16 | 38 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 4 | 13 | 5 | 28 | 58 | 54 | 60 | 19 | 16 | 22 | 24 | 20 | 28 |
| | Basin | 1 | 26 | | | 58 | | | 16 | | | 26 | | |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 7 | 4 | 14 | 58 | 36 | 66 | 20 | 8 | 38 | 23 | 16 | 28 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 7 | 2 | 1 | 6 | 67 | 44 | 80 | 15 | 6 | 30 | 18 | 4 | 26 |
| | Unmodified | 6 | 2 | 1 | 4 | 64 | 54 | 74 | 15 | 6 | 24 | 21 | 12 | 30 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 5 | 4 | 1 | 8 | 69 | 64 | 76 | 12 | 10 | 16 | 19 | 14 | 26 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 6 | 0 | 19 | 58 | 20 | 88 | 20 | 2 | 46 | 22 | 10 | 44 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 41 | 30 | 56 | 36 | 24 | 46 | 23 | 10 | 32 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 70 | 48 | 90 | 15 | 2 | 28 | 15 | 8 | 26 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 5 | 2 | 0 | 4 | 57 | 42 | 66 | 16 | 10 | 22 | 26 | 16 | 48 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 1 | 0 | 3 | 48 | 36 | 76 | 29 | 4 | 40 | 23 | 20 | 24 |

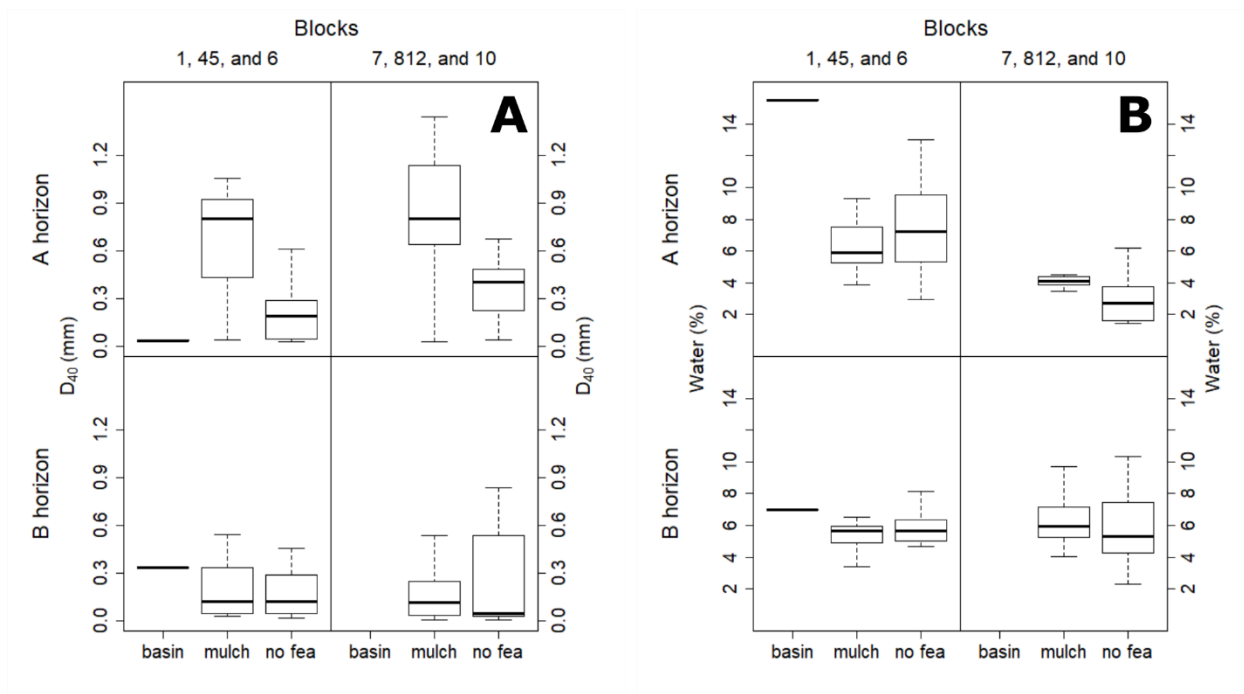


Figure B.10. Distribution of D_{40} particle size and water content between treatments among more mesic Blocks (1, 45, and 6) and more xeric Blocks (7, 812, and 10).

Soils in field condition were slightly moist in their sub horizons. In more xeric study Blocks, the upper 10 cm of soil was dry by the end of the week-long field session. Subjectively, the top of the B horizon in mulched profiles appeared slightly wetter, indicated mainly by cooler temperatures in the hand, slightly darker colors, and less friable consistence. Across treatments, water content on a dry weight basis of the fine fraction is higher in more mesic Blocks (7.7%) compared to the more xeric group (4.0%) (Figure B.7, Figure B.10b). However, water content in the fine fraction of mulched profiles (5.4%) is only fractionally larger than unmodified treatments (5.0%) and insignificant in difference (Mann-Whitney p-value >0.10) which is not consistent across blocks (Skilling-Mack p-value >0.10). Due to the high rock fraction at the surface of mulched treatments, water content on a whole basis (gravel adjusted) is much smaller

(3.2%) than unmodified treatments, a significant difference that is consistent between all Blocks (Skillings-Mack p-value = 0.01).

Table B.7A. Gravimetric water content (%) in surface horizons.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Whole soil | | | Fine fraction | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|---------------|------------|------------|
| | | | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | <i>max</i> | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | <i>max</i> |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 7 | 4.6 | 2.0 | 9.1 | 7.4 | 5.5 | 9.3 |
| | Unmodified | 10 | 8.5 | 4.7 | 12.0 | 9.1 | 4.8 | 13.0 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 5 | 3.3 | 3.0 | 3.8 | 6.4 | 4.9 | 8.1 |
| | Basin | 2 | 15.5 | 15.5 | 15.6 | 15.5 | 15.5 | 15.6 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 6.3 | 5.6 | 7.1 | 6.7 | 5.8 | 8.0 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 6 | 3.7 | 1.9 | 5.1 | 5.1 | 3.9 | 7.5 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 3.9 | 2.8 | 4.4 | 3.9 | 2.9 | 4.5 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 4 | 2.1 | 0.3 | 3.4 | 4.0 | 3.8 | 4.1 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 3.5 | 3.5 | 3.6 | 3.7 | 3.6 | 3.7 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 3.4 | 1.2 | 6.9 | 5.4 | 3.5 | 7.0 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 4.4 | 2.8 | 6.0 | 4.5 | 2.8 | 6.2 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 4 | 1.8 | 0.2 | 2.6 | 4.0 | 3.9 | 4.3 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 3.4 | 2.7 | 3.8 | 2.2 | 1.4 | 3.9 |

Table B.7B. Gravimetric water content (%) in subsoil.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Whole soil | | | Fine fraction | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|---------------|------------|------------|
| | | | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | <i>max</i> | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | <i>max</i> |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 4 | 6.5 | 5.4 | 9.3 | 6.8 | 5.7 | 9.8 |
| | Unmodified | 4 | 6.1 | 4.4 | 7.7 | 6.4 | 4.7 | 8.1 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 4 | 5.3 | 4.7 | 6.0 | 6.1 | 5.8 | 6.5 |
| | Basin | 1 | 5.2 | | | 7.0 | | |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 5.6 | 4.7 | 6.2 | 6.1 | 5.1 | 6.6 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 7 | 4.5 | 3.2 | 5.5 | 4.5 | 3.4 | 5.5 |
| | Unmodified | 6 | 5.1 | 4.5 | 5.8 | 5.2 | 4.7 | 5.9 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 5 | 5.4 | 4.1 | 6.4 | 5.6 | 4.3 | 6.5 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 8.5 | 3.2 | 18.0 | 8.8 | 4.0 | 18.0 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 6.7 | 4.4 | 9.3 | 6.7 | 4.4 | 9.4 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 4.3 | 2.3 | 7.4 | 4.3 | 2.3 | 7.5 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 5 | 6.6 | 4.0 | 9.3 | 6.7 | 4.0 | 9.7 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 5.3 | 4.5 | 6.2 | 5.4 | 4.5 | 6.2 |

Upper soil horizons across treatments in more mesic sites have on average 64 percent more soil water than more xeric sites. This corresponds to an average increase of 34 percent in SOM in the surface horizons of profiles across treatments in mesic study Blocks (Table B.8A, Figure B.11). The fine fraction of mulched surface horizons across Blocks have slightly more

(1.1%) SOM than in unmodified profiles (1.0%), an insignificant difference (Mann-Whitney p-value > 0.10) that is not consistent between Blocks (Skilling-Mack p-value > 0.10). On a whole soil basis, the difference is reversed, with mulched surface horizons having an average of only 0.7 percent SOM. The subsoils of all profiles across treatments have an average SOM content of 0.9 percent in more mesic Blocks while more xeric Blocks have subsoil SOM contents averaging 0.7 percent (Table B.8B). Across Blocks, mulched and unmodified subsoils have the same SOM content (0.8%). The basin feature of Block 45 has high A horizon SOM content (2.2%) due to its topographic position which receives organic rich run-off.

Table B.8A. Soil organic matter (%) in surface horizons.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Whole soil | | | Fine fraction | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------|---------------|------------|------|
| | | | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 7 | 0.72 | 0.43 | 1.10 | 1.205 | 1.04 | 1.45 |
| | Unmodified | 10 | 1.23 | 0.86 | 1.71 | 1.309 | 0.96 | 1.87 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 5 | 0.70 | 0.53 | 0.93 | 1.32 | 1.20 | 1.50 |
| | Basin | 2 | 2.20 | 2.10 | 2.30 | 2.20 | 2.10 | 2.30 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 1.29 | 1.26 | 1.34 | 1.3667 | 1.30 | 1.50 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 6 | 0.82 | 0.44 | 1.35 | 1.0683 | 0.90 | 1.40 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 0.99 | 0.75 | 1.20 | 1.0133 | 0.78 | 1.21 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 4 | 0.51 | 0.07 | 0.74 | 1.0425 | 0.60 | 1.30 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 0.63 | 0.58 | 0.67 | 0.65 | 0.60 | 0.70 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 0.85 | 0.27 | 1.38 | 1.38 | 0.96 | 1.60 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 0.79 | 0.60 | 0.98 | 0.8 | 0.60 | 1.00 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 4 | 0.36 | 0.04 | 0.53 | 0.8 | 0.80 | 0.80 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 1.09 | 0.69 | 1.50 | 1.1 | 0.70 | 1.50 |

Table B.8B. Soil organic matter (%) in subsoil.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Whole soil | | | Fine fraction | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------|---------------|------------|------|
| | | | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 4 | 1.02 | 0.88 | 1.09 | 1.0675 | 0.90 | 1.20 |
| | Unmodified | 4 | 0.94 | 0.78 | 1.15 | 0.9825 | 0.80 | 1.20 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 4 | 0.98 | 0.70 | 1.32 | 1.15 | 0.80 | 1.60 |
| | Basin | 1 | 0.89 | | | 1.20 | | |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 1.12 | 0.86 | 1.33 | 1.2 | 0.90 | 1.40 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 7 | 0.65 | 0.45 | 0.86 | 0.6586 | 0.45 | 0.87 |
| | Unmodified | 6 | 0.69 | 0.48 | 1.00 | 0.7 | 0.50 | 1.03 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 5 | 0.62 | 0.32 | 0.86 | 0.644 | 0.32 | 0.90 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 0.56 | 0.32 | 0.94 | 0.5856 | 0.33 | 1.00 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 0.72 | 0.49 | 0.90 | 0.725 | 0.50 | 0.90 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 0.56 | 0.30 | 0.70 | 0.56 | 0.30 | 0.70 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 5 | 0.68 | 0.49 | 1.05 | 0.7 | 0.50 | 1.10 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 0.83 | 0.48 | 1.30 | 0.84 | 0.50 | 1.30 |

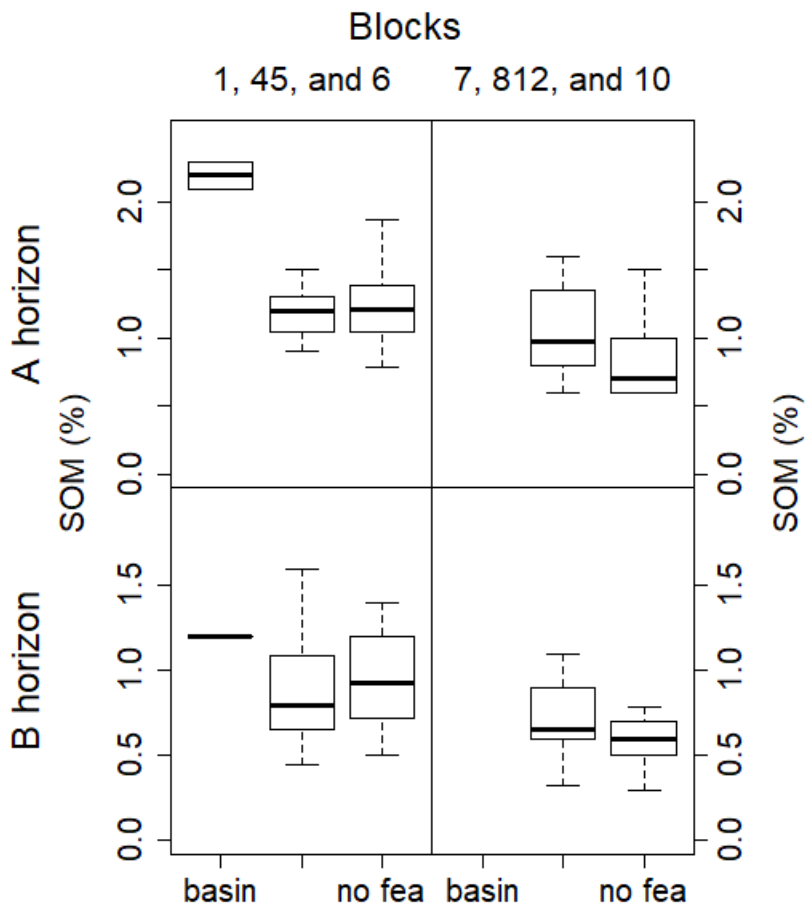


Figure B.11. Distribution of soil organic matter in more mesic (Blocks 1, 45, and 6) and more xeric sites (Blocks 7, 812, and 10) by treatment. Note that the only basin feature analyzed in this study was from Block 45, the most mesic locations.

Soil nutrients and exchangeable cations are presented here as mass per liter of soil solution (mg L^{-1}) and so are only discussed for the soil fine fraction. The surface horizons of profiles across treatments in more mesic Blocks have slightly higher average total N levels (780 mg L^{-1}) than more xeric Blocks (732 mg L^{-1}) (Table B.9A, Figure B.12). Mulched profiles across Blocks have slightly lower average total N levels (710 mg L^{-1}) than surface horizons in unmodified treatments (749 mg L^{-1}), and insignificant difference (Mann-Whitney p -value > 0.10) that is not consistent between Blocks (Skilling-Mack p -value > 0.10). As with the surface horizons, the subsoils of profiles across treatments in more mesic Blocks have slightly higher

total N levels (622 mg L^{-1}) than more xeric Blocks (587 mg L^{-1}), while mulched treatments across Blocks have similar total N levels (601 mg L^{-1}) than unmodified treatments (613 mg L^{-1}) (Table B.9B). The basin feature of Block 45 has high total N levels (1100 mg L^{-1}) that are similar to the mean N levels of unmodified profiles from the same Block. P_{av} is similar in the surface horizons below mulch (14 mg L^{-1}) than below unmodified profiles (12 mg L^{-1}). This difference is consistent for all locations except Block 1 (Skillings-Mack p -value = 0.10) (Table B.9A, Figure B.13). For the subsoil, average P_{av} is the same between treatments across Blocks (9 mg L^{-1}) but differs between mesic and xeric Blocks (7 and 12 mg L^{-1} respectively). C:N ratios in surface horizons are increased in qualitatively more moist sites (9.6) compared to more aridic sites (6.9), a larger increase than that associated with treatment (8.5 for gravel mulch, 8.0 for unmodified).

Table B.9A. Total nitrogen, available phosphorus, and carbon:nitrogen ratio in surface horizons.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | N (mg L ⁻¹) | | | P _{av} (mg L ⁻¹) | | | C:N | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------------------|------------|------|---------------------------------------|------------|-----|-------------|------------|------|
| | | | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 7 | 533 | 200 | 900 | 11 | 4 | 18 | 13.7 | 7.2 | 26.0 |
| | Unmodified | 10 | 560 | 300 | 1000 | 15 | 5 | 27 | 12.4 | 8.1 | 16.7 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 5 | 800 | 700 | 900 | 20 | 6 | 53 | 8.3 | 8.1 | 8.6 |
| | Basin | | 1100 | 1100 | 1100 | 37 | 22 | 52 | 10.0 | 9.5 | 10.5 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 1200 | 900 | 1600 | 7 | 6 | 8 | 5.9 | 4.7 | 7.2 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 6 | 733 | 600 | 1000 | 12 | 3 | 24 | 7.3 | 6.9 | 8.3 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 533 | 400 | 700 | 11 | 7 | 13 | 9.9 | 7.8 | 13.1 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 4 | 775 | 500 | 1000 | 16 | 11 | 21 | 6.7 | 6.0 | 7.2 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 800 | 500 | 1100 | 12 | 12 | 13 | 4.6 | 3.2 | 6.0 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 850 | 800 | 900 | 14 | 6 | 26 | 8.2 | 5.3 | 10.0 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 650 | 500 | 800 | 11 | 11 | 12 | 6.9 | 3.8 | 10.0 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 4 | 567 | 500 | 600 | 14 | 11 | 17 | 7.1 | 6.7 | 8.0 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 750 | 600 | 900 | 13 | 8 | 17 | 8.2 | 3.9 | 12.5 |

Table B.9B. Total nitrogen, available phosphorus, and carbon:nitrogen ratio in subsoil.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | N (mg L ⁻¹) | | | P _{av} (mg L ⁻¹) | | | C:N | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------------------|------------|------|---------------------------------------|------------|-----|-------------|------------|------|
| | | | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | max |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 4 | 625 | 300 | 900 | 5 | 3 | 6 | 11.6 | 7.1 | 20.7 |
| | Unmodified | 4 | 525 | 300 | 800 | 4 | 1 | 8 | 11.9 | 8.7 | 18.0 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 4 | 750 | 600 | 1000 | 8 | 6 | 10 | 8.8 | 7.7 | 11.6 |
| | Basin | 1 | 1100 | | | 10 | | | 6.3 | | |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 1000 | 500 | 1400 | 7 | 1 | 17 | 7.4 | 5.4 | 10.4 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 7 | 457 | 400 | 600 | 10 | 2 | 24 | 8.4 | 6.5 | 10.2 |
| | Unmodified | 6 | 417 | 200 | 600 | 7 | 1 | 16 | 10.8 | 5.8 | 18.0 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 5 | 660 | 300 | 1000 | 10 | 7 | 17 | 6.1 | 3.5 | 8.1 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 444 | 300 | 600 | 17 | 12 | 25 | 7.6 | 5.8 | 11.6 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 775 | 600 | 1100 | 10 | 2 | 15 | 5.5 | 4.1 | 7.5 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 640 | 400 | 900 | 11 | 1 | 18 | 5.2 | 3.9 | 7.0 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 5 | 520 | 400 | 800 | 13 | 2 | 21 | 8.1 | 5.1 | 10.6 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 560 | 400 | 900 | 10 | 4 | 16 | 8.7 | 7.3 | 11.6 |

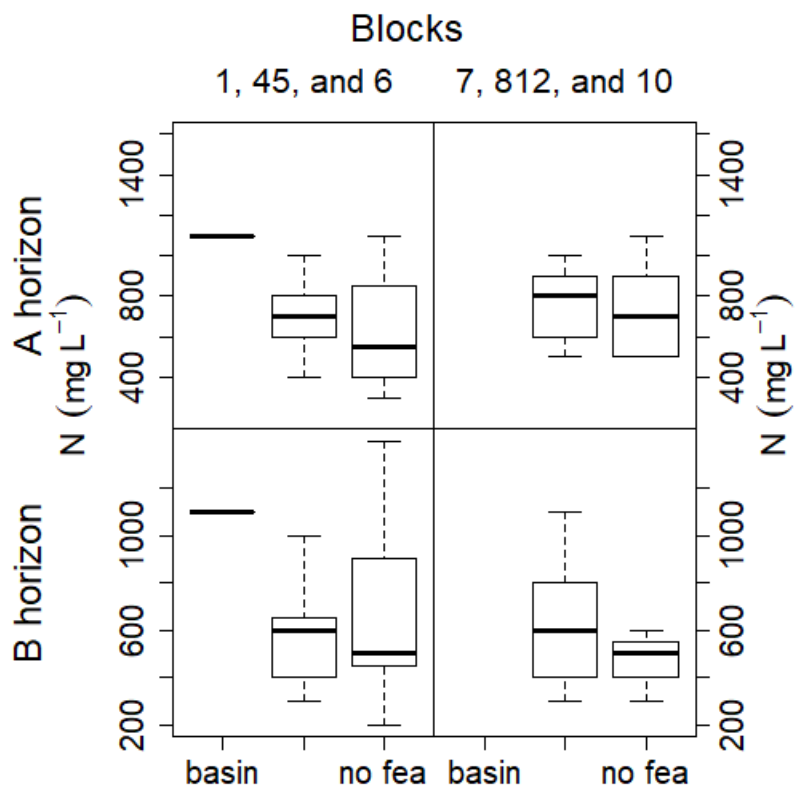


Figure B.12. Distribution of soil total nitrogen in more mesic (Blocks 1, 45, and 6) and more xeric sites (Blocks 7, 812, and 10) by treatment. Note that the only basin feature analyzed in this study was from Block 45, the most mesic locations.

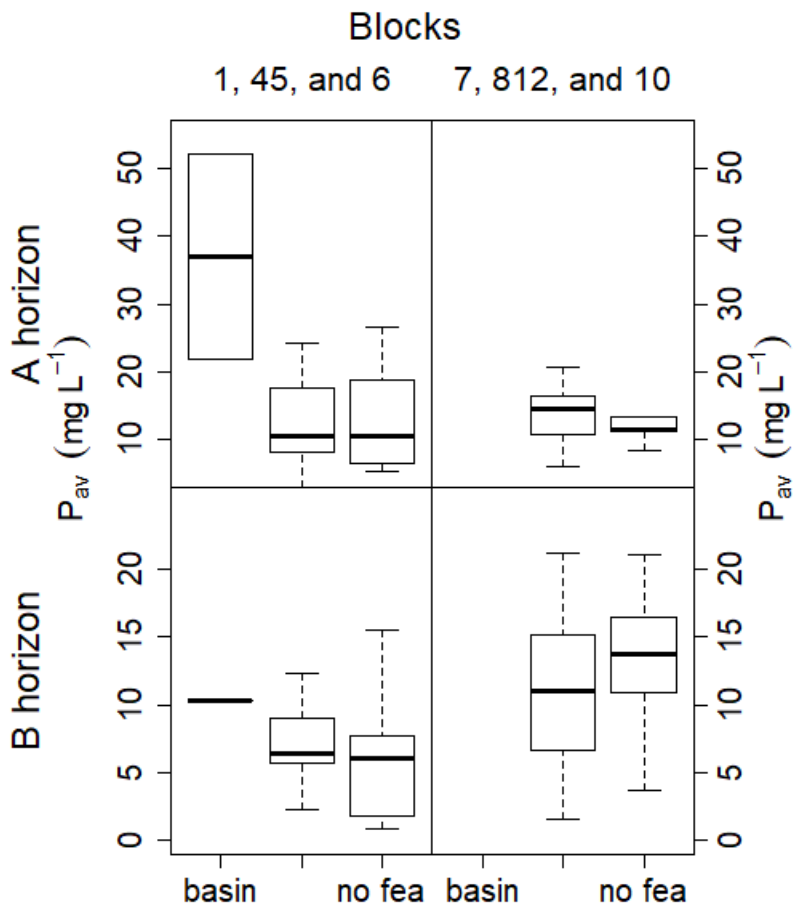


Figure B.13. Distribution of available phosphorus in more mesic (Blocks 1, 45, and 6) and more xeric sites (Blocks 7, 812, and 10) by treatment. Note that the only basin feature analyzed in this study was from Block 45, the most mesic locations.

Ratios of relatively immobile (Ca^{2+}) and readily leached (Na^{+}) base ions are indicative of changes in water flux beneath gravel mulch fields. Both the treatment and site characteristics influence Na^{+} leaching, with treatment having more influence on leaching intensity of the upper soil horizons (I base on ESP). The relative effect sizes of ESP in the surface horizons and subsoils as well as the depth profiles of $\text{Ca}^{2+}/\text{Na}^{+}$ show that mulch treatment enhances water flux in the upper 50 cm of the profile and that the effect is enhanced in mesic locations.

Average cation exchange capacity is lower in the surface horizons of mulched profiles in every study Block (Skillings-Mack p-value = 0.01) but the difference is modest (-11%) and the distribution of ranks across the dataset is not significantly different (Mann-Whitney p-value > 0.10) (Table B.10A). The magnitude of the decrease in the CEC is similar to the decrease in clay content of surface horizons and could be due to the artificial increase in the sand percentage of the fine fraction due to the placement of mulch. The difference in CEC between treatments across blocks narrows somewhat in the subsoil (7% less in mulched profiles) and is much less than the average difference between mesic and xeric Blocks (28% less in mesic Blocks).

Table B.10A. Cation exchange capacity and counting base nutrients in surface horizons.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Total CEC (cmolc kg ⁻¹) | | | Ca (mg L ⁻¹) | | | Mg (mg L ⁻¹) | | | K (mg L ⁻¹) | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|-----|-----|--------------------------|------|------|--------------------------|-----|-----|-------------------------|-----|-----|
| | | | mean | min | max | mean | min | max | mean | min | max | mean | min | max |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 7 | 20 | 19 | 22 | 3448 | 3320 | 3575 | 318 | 220 | 416 | 160 | 158 | 162 |
| | Unmodified | 10 | 23 | 23 | 23 | 4047 | 4047 | 4047 | 286 | 286 | 286 | 177 | 177 | 177 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 5 | 19 | 17 | 22 | 3292 | 2683 | 3924 | 268 | 198 | 352 | 191 | 156 | 213 |
| | Basin | 2 | 21 | 21 | 21 | 3423 | 3277 | 3569 | 360 | 283 | 436 | 216 | 197 | 235 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 21 | 18 | 25 | 3197 | 2857 | 3679 | 426 | 309 | 605 | 314 | 239 | 410 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 6 | 21 | 20 | 21 | 3597 | 3229 | 3755 | 246 | 180 | 360 | 174 | 154 | 204 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 22 | 16 | 25 | 3581 | 2361 | 4272 | 287 | 123 | 377 | 168 | 141 | 202 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 4 | 21 | 18 | 25 | 3367 | 2975 | 3554 | 199 | 152 | 249 | 173 | 145 | 205 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 21 | 21 | 22 | 3516 | 3429 | 3603 | 286 | 283 | 290 | 142 | 125 | 159 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 21 | 19 | 25 | 3721 | 3384 | 4446 | 234 | 179 | 298 | 243 | 212 | 266 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 26 | 15 | 36 | 4729 | 2566 | 6893 | 157 | 128 | 185 | 169 | 117 | 221 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 4 | 20 | 18 | 21 | 3570 | 3315 | 3756 | 168 | 143 | 211 | 157 | 136 | 171 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 23 | 22 | 25 | 3855 | 3765 | 3944 | 393 | 254 | 532 | 156 | 141 | 171 |

Table B.10B. Cation exchange capacity and counting base nutrients in subsoil horizons.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Total CEC (cmolc kg ⁻¹) | | | Ca (mg L ⁻¹) | | | Mg (mg L ⁻¹) | | | K (mg L ⁻¹) | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|-------------------------------------|-----|-----|--------------------------|------|-------|--------------------------|-----|-----|-------------------------|-----|-----|
| | | | mean | min | max | mean | min | max | mean | min | max | mean | min | max |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 4 | 25 | 24 | 25 | 3655 | 3474 | 3792 | 655 | 526 | 768 | 137 | 117 | 148 |
| | Unmodified | 4 | 26 | 23 | 29 | 3692 | 3468 | 3971 | 548 | 298 | 761 | 88 | 55 | 144 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 4 | 24 | 23 | 25 | 4022 | 3823 | 4267 | 400 | 294 | 494 | 186 | 119 | 261 |
| | Basin | 1 | 23 | | | 4192 | | | 182 | | | 219 | | |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 25 | 20 | 27 | 3620 | 3105 | 3959 | 529 | 363 | 680 | 222 | 115 | 313 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 7 | 24 | 22 | 27 | 3696 | 3540 | 3889 | 528 | 305 | 738 | 129 | 80 | 184 |
| | Unmodified | 6 | 34 | 25 | 66 | 5353 | 3344 | 11765 | 566 | 493 | 770 | 131 | 101 | 169 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 5 | 27 | 20 | 37 | 4029 | 3035 | 4679 | 284 | 195 | 335 | 180 | 151 | 208 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 51 | 19 | 117 | 6037 | 2635 | 15076 | 268 | 176 | 379 | 235 | 88 | 408 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 43 | 32 | 63 | 5971 | 3455 | 10923 | 509 | 239 | 805 | 252 | 209 | 330 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 26 | 17 | 44 | 4133 | 2814 | 8115 | 309 | 253 | 416 | 141 | 90 | 194 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 5 | 33 | 22 | 52 | 4732 | 3489 | 8074 | 489 | 292 | 719 | 169 | 119 | 203 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 26 | 24 | 29 | 3779 | 3509 | 4074 | 556 | 371 | 696 | 118 | 65 | 137 |

Measured Ca²⁺, Mg²⁺, and K²⁺ in agricultural soil levels do not significantly vary between Blocks or treatments (Figure B.14). Across treatments, mesic Blocks have higher average Mg²⁺ levels (313 mg L⁻¹) compared to more xeric blocks (240 mg L⁻¹) with a proportional decline in Mg²⁺ in mulched treatments (239 mg L⁻¹) compared to unmodified profiles (306 mg L⁻¹), which corresponds to a suggestive level of difference between the data ranks (Man-Whitney

p-value = 0.10). Across treatments, surface horizons in mesic Blocks have slightly higher exchangeable K^+ content (200 $mg\ L^{-1}$) compared to unmodified treatments (173 $mg\ L^{-1}$), a much larger difference than between treatments across Blocks which are very similar in K^+ content (only 2% less under mulch) (Figure B.14C). A somewhat larger gap between treatments is observed in subsoil K^+ content, where mulched treatments have 12 percent more exchangeable K^+ (176 $mg\ L^{-1}$) compared to unmodified profiles (156 $mg\ L^{-1}$) though the distribution of ranks across all Block and treatments is not significantly different (Mann-Whitney p-value >0.10) and the difference is not consistent across ranks (Skilling-Mack p-value >0.10).

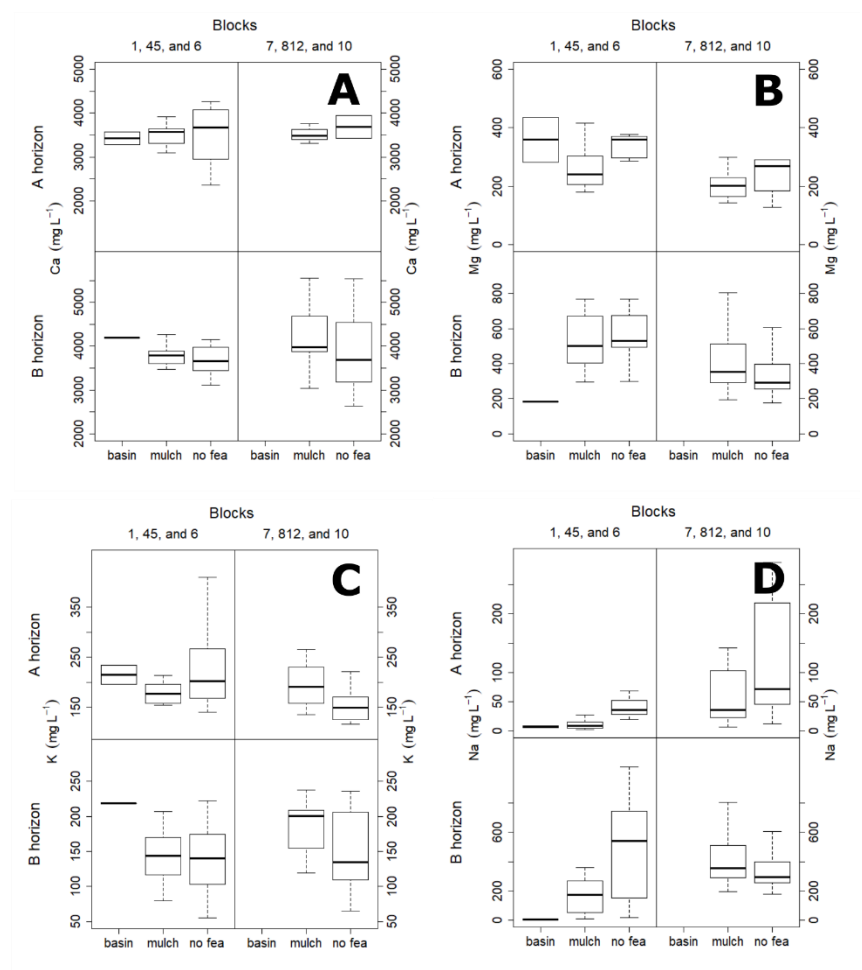


Figure B.14. Distribution of base cations, Ca^{2+} (A), Mg^{2+} (B), K^+ (C), and Na^+ (D) between treatments and more mesic Blocks (1, 45, and 6) and more xeric Blocks (7, 812, 10).

Exchangeable Na^+ content is significantly different between treatments, with mulched surface horizons averaging 85 mg L^{-1} compared to 115 mg L^{-1} in unmodified surface horizons (Figure 14D). While the difference in ranks across the dataset is significant (Mann-Whitney p-value = 0.01), it is not consistent across blocks (Skilling-Mack p-value >0.10) and the difference is smaller than between mesic and xeric Blocks (90% less Na in mesic Blocks). The major differences in Na^+ levels are mirrored in ESP, but the magnitude of the differences between mulched and unmodified treatments is magnified (Table B.11). For ESP in surface horizons, the effect of mulch (97% reduction in ESP) is larger than the effect of being in a mesic Block (70% reduction in ESP). Subsoil ESP follows Na concentrations and the effect of site conditions is three times greater than treatments, conforming to the expectations of declining cations leaching intensity with depth depicted by the Ca/Na ratios.

Table B.11A. Na⁺ and exchangeable sodium percentage in surface horizons.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Na (mg L ⁻¹) | | | ESP (%) | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|--------------------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|
| | | | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | <i>max</i> | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | <i>max</i> |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 7 | 8 | 3 | 14 | 8 | 3 | 14 |
| | Unmodified | 10 | 22 | 22 | 22 | 22 | 22 | 22 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 5 | 6 | 2 | 16 | 6 | 2 | 16 |
| | Basin | 2 | 7 | 5 | 8 | 7 | 5 | 8 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 41 | 20 | 68 | 41 | 20 | 68 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 6 | 14 | 8 | 27 | 14 | 8 | 27 |
| | Unmodified | 3 | 270 | 36 | 739 | 270 | 36 | 739 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 4 | 394 | 23 | 1213 | 394 | 23 | 1213 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 254 | 219 | 289 | 254 | 219 | 289 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 63 | 12 | 141 | 63 | 12 | 141 |
| | Unmodified | 2 | 33 | 12 | 53 | 33 | 12 | 53 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 4 | 24 | 7 | 45 | 24 | 7 | 45 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 68 | 45 | 90 | 68 | 45 | 90 |

Table B.11B. Na⁺ and exchangeable sodium percentage in subsoil horizons.

| Location | Treatment | Sample size | Na (mg L ⁻¹) | | | ESP (%) | | |
|-----------|------------|-------------|--------------------------|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|
| | | | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | <i>max</i> | <i>mean</i> | <i>min</i> | <i>max</i> |
| Block 1 | Mulch | 4 | 172 | 49 | 295 | 172 | 49 | 295 |
| | Unmodified | 4 | 578 | 31 | 1050 | 578 | 31 | 1050 |
| Block 45 | Mulch | 4 | 81 | 9 | 196 | 81 | 9 | 196 |
| | Basin | 1 | 4 | | | 4 | | |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 338 | 16 | 835 | 338 | 16 | 835 |
| Block 6 | Mulch | 7 | 206 | 53 | 358 | 206 | 53 | 358 |
| | Unmodified | 6 | 562 | 179 | 947 | 562 | 179 | 947 |
| Block 7 | Mulch | 5 | 835 | 218 | 2539 | 835 | 218 | 2539 |
| | Unmodified | 9 | 4350 | 851 | 9473 | 4350 | 851 | 9473 |
| Block 812 | Mulch | 4 | 1784 | 1149 | 2945 | 1784 | 1149 | 2945 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 576 | 25 | 2564 | 576 | 25 | 2564 |
| Block 10 | Mulch | 5 | 1069 | 269 | 1541 | 1069 | 269 | 1541 |
| | Unmodified | 5 | 450 | 226 | 629 | 450 | 226 | 629 |

The combined effect of site factors and mulch treatment is tangible in the depth profiles of Ca/Na ratios for each block. In mesic blocks Ca/Na ratios below mulch remains higher than unmodified treatments in profiles at five of six Blocks (Figure B.15). Calculating the depth at which a smoothing spline fit to each profile intersects reveals that Ca/Na ratios remain higher in more mesic blocks to a depth of around 70 cm below surface (interquartile range 55-87 cm). A

similar trend is observed in xeric Blocks, but the intersections is higher in the profile and the magnitude of difference is smaller (Figure B.10B). In more aridic Blocks Ca/Na ratios from mulched and unmodified treatments equilibrate at around 30 cm below surface (interquartile range 20-43 cm). Soil pH in the surface horizons of mulched treatments is slightly more acid than in unmodified profiles, a finding which is consistent in five of six Blocks (Mann-Whitney p-value 0.18). B horizon pH is virtually unchanged.

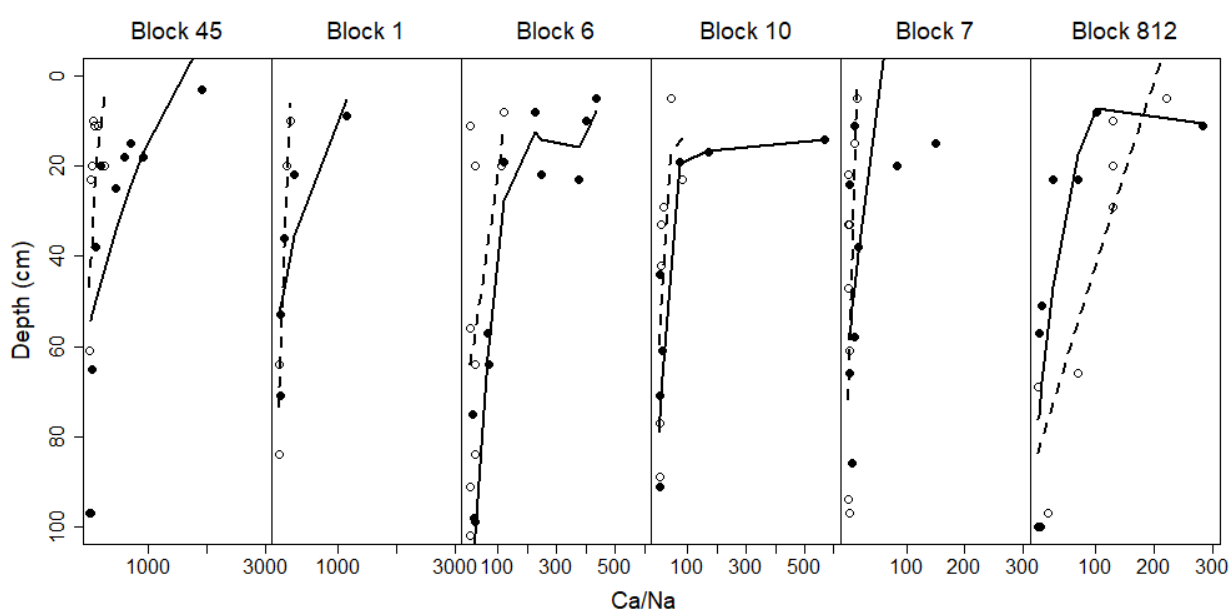


Figure B.15. Ca/Na ratio with depth for mulched (closed circles) and unmodified profiles (open circles). The smoothing spline shows the trend for mulched (solid line) and unmodified profiles (dashed line).

In mulched treatments total N and exchangeable K are weakly correlated (Kendal's tau = 0.38, p-value = 0.02), but uncorrelated in unmodified profiles (Kendal's tau = 0.27, p-value = 0.18). SOM is positively correlated with both N and K in mulched treatments (Kendal's tau = 0.45, p-value < 0.01 for both measures), but only with K in unmodified profiles (Kendal's tau = 0.66, p-value < 0.01) (Figure B.16). Exchangeable K concentration declines with increasing alkalinity in the surface horizons of both treatments, but the anticorrelation of K with pH is only

significant in the unmodified group (Kendal's tau = -0.62, p-value = 0.03). SOM is uncorrelated with P_{av} in both treatments, and P_{av} is uncorrelated with other nutrients tested in this study.

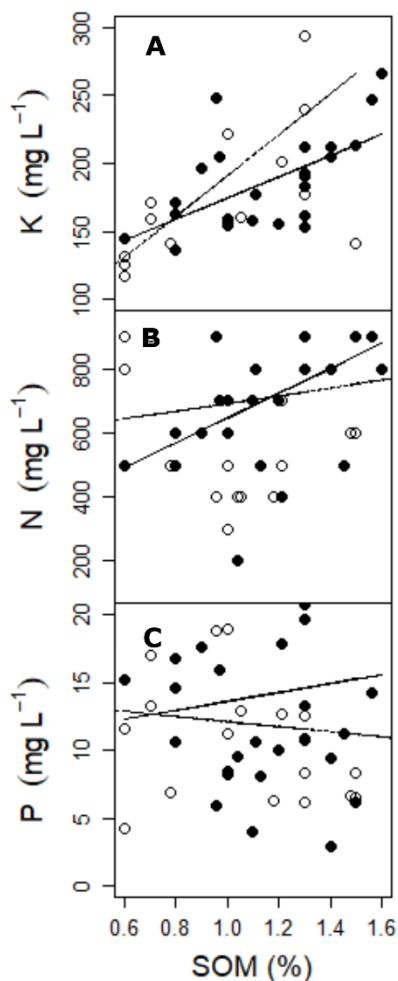


Figure B.16. Relationship between SOM and soil nutrients in mulched treatments (filled circles) and unmodified treatments (open circles). The least-squares fit line illustrates the strength of the correlation between SOM and nutrient concentrations in mulched treatments (solid line) and unmodified treatments (dashed line).

The sandy soils of the project area drain rapidly; measured bulk density, and reconstructed K_{sat} , are consistent with reference values for sandy loams (Clapp and Hornberger 1978) (Table B.9). Estimated wilting point and field capacity based on texture corresponds to the low water contents measured in profiles throughout the study area.

Table B.12. Soil parameters used in Eq. 1 for modeling soil water flux.

| <i>Parameter</i> | <i>Value</i> |
|---|---------------------------|
| Average soil texture | Sandy loam |
| Bulk density (<i>BD</i>) | 1.5 |
| Saturated hydraulic conductivity (<i>K_{sat}</i>) | 24 (cm hr ⁻¹) |
| Field capacity (<i>FC</i>) | 0.2 (g g ⁻¹) |
| Wilting point (<i>WP</i>) | 0.08 (g g ⁻¹) |

Direct precipitation from typical summer storms, with a 1-100-year recurrence interval (see Table B.1), would only generate modest downward water flux if fully infiltrated. Given soil parameters from Table B.12, Equation 1 estimates that a 1-5 cm water column would cease percolation within an hour above a depth of 24 cm (Figure B.17). Potential evapotranspiration, whether estimated by Equations 2 and 3, or derived from reference conditions (Allen et al. 1998), outpaces the average accumulation rate of direct precipitation as would be expected in an ustic moisture regime (see Table B.1). This is important because rewetting the profile by direct infiltration of summer precipitation would not extend the average depth of water penetration below the maximum achieved during winter months when evapotranspiration is negligible (Singh et al. 1998). Based on the modeled depth of water flux, observed change in Na⁺ leaching intensity beneath an average mulched profile corresponds to a water column greater approaching 10 cm in height (Figure B.17). This amount of water could only be generated from storm runoff as 10 cm, even falling over a 30-day period, would constitute an extreme event in the historical record and is not reflective of average conditions.

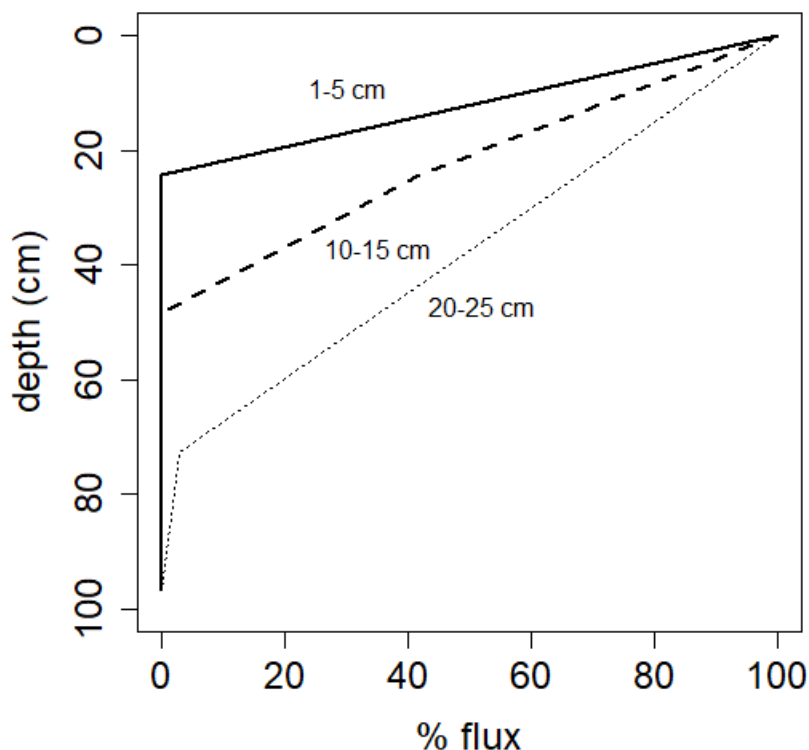


Figure B.17. Percent of a hypothetical irrigation input in flux down a soil profile (see Table B.9, Equation 1 in Methods and Material). The point at which water in flux reaches zero percent indicates the depth of water penetration for a given input.

Discussion and conclusions

Gravel mulch is not associated with significant declines in soil quality. The hypothesis that gravel mulch leads to a long-term disruption in organic matter cycling is not supported since no change significant reduction in SOM, C, N, P_{av} , of K^+ between mulch and unmodified treatments was observed. SOM in the fine soil fraction is unchanged in either surface or subsoil horizons in mulched treatments, and variability is SOM is driven mainly by site factors controlling water availability rather than the presence or absence gravel mulch. SOM reductions

with cultivation have been found to correlate with P loss, despite increases in primary production, due to the removal of plant residue (Tiessen et al. 1983). In this study, mulch is associated with a consistent, modest, increase in P_{av} , and the change is of a similar magnitude as that associated with an increase in mesic vegetation, suggesting that mulch causes P_{av} enhancement via its positive effect on primary productivity. Available P measured in this study was uncorrelated to SOM and other plant nutrients, which contrasts with the finding that plant phosphorus uptake, SOM, N, are linked in natural soil experiments to increases in total P from plant residues (Boitt et al. 2018). One hypothesis to explain the decoupling of P_{av} and SOM under gravel mulch is that organic P is leaching from plant litter on the mulch surface and mineralized in the root zone rather than being incorporated as decaying organic matter. Organic P leaching has been demonstrated in agricultural soils receiving surface applied (unmixed) plant residue to the benefit of P_{av} (Sharpley and Smith 1989).

The nutrient and SOM content recorded in the basin feature in Block 45 is informative about the nature of run-off received by fields. Norton et al. (2007) reported that bare soil backslopes yield high concentrations of total P to run-off irrigated fields at Zuni. In the basin feature of Block 45, both SOM and P_{av} are enriched, indicating the deposition of run-off rich in organic colloids and macrobiotic crust (Norton et al. 2007). P_{av} is enriched in the A horizon of mulched fields in Block 45 when mulch is *included* in the measurements, a unique observation in the data, suggesting that in some geomorphic positions mulch may trap nutrient rich sediment.

Previous soil studies reporting base nutrients in precontact agricultural fields elsewhere in the Southwest found no change in Ca^{2+} , Mg^{2+} , and K^{+} between rock alignments and unmodified soil profiles (Sullivan 2000). Other studies show declines in base nutrients beneath volcanic cinder mulched fields compared to uncultivated areas, but the authors of these studies do not

interpret the declines as a significant reduction in fertility (Berlin et al. 1977; Edwards 2007), and the small sample size limits interpretation. The results of this study show modest but consistent declines in CEC in gravel mulch profiles across study Blocks, which is associated with losses of Mg^{2+} and Na^+ . Other based nutrients are unchanged between treatments.

Studies on the changes in sodium concentrations induced by recent land use and cultivation show that Na^+ , being readily mobile, can reflect processes on the scale of 10-100 years (Chhabra 1996). This suggests that the observed changes in Na^+ leaching intensity beneath gravel mulch is the result of processes which may have changed since the time of cultivation. In general, fields are not affected by exchangeable sodium buildup, but some soils, particularly in more xeric sites, have ESP levels high enough to induce yield declines in maize, and perhaps even cotton. Maize and cotton are moderately tolerant of saline conditions, with roughly 50 percent yield reductions occurring at ESP levels of 35 and 50 respectively (Bajwa et al. 1983; Longenecker 1974; Pearson 1960;). Maximum ESP values in surface horizons of unmodified treatments in Block 6 (a more mesic site) and mulched treatments in Block 7 (a more xeric site) are around 20. Unmodified and gravel mulch treatment subsoil in Blocks 7, 8, 12, and 10 (all drier sites) have maximum ESP values between 20 and 60. These levels suggest the potential for problematic sodicity, particularly for maize production, in the run-off irrigated soils in the study area, but is not direct evidence that crops growing in mulched fields were actually impacted. Given that the average ESP across treatments and Blocks is less than 5, deleterious sodicity should be considered an isolated risk, perhaps slightly reduced by mulch, rather than a significant problem facing Puebloan farmers at Poshu'Owingeh.

The 40th percentile particle size in the A horizon is significantly increased by the application gravel mulch (0.77 mm from 0.16 mm). This corresponds to a large increase in

modeled infiltration rate compared to unmodified surfaces. This is consistent with hydrological models of gravel mulch fields which project that any realistic storm intensity could have been completely intercepted and infiltrated by a mulched surface including the additional flow from run-off sources from catchments ranging in size from ca. 100-1000 m² (Dominguez 2000:168, 215). However, over time gravel has been incorporated into the A horizons of mulched fields and now most clasts are well embedded in the soil surface. This probably significantly reduces the real difference in infiltration rates between an old mulch surface – with embedded clasts – and bare soil (Poesen et al. 1990). Increased vegetation density in gravel mulched fields probably helps reduce runoff rates from mulched fields compared to unmodified soils since vegetation has a positive ecohydrological feedback for the stability of soils and water conservation (Wilcox et al. 2003).

Mulch does not significantly increase soil water capacity or the ability of soils to retain moisture in drying conditions. Measured field water content of the soil fine fraction is identically distributed between treatments with all variability driven by site factors. Soils in the study area are well drained and the water content varies with site factors. Sites with qualities indicative of higher available moisture had on average 64 percent more soil water than more aridic sites. Median water content, irrespective of treatment, for the entire root zone was near the wilting point for loamy soils (Rendig and Taylor 1989). This contrasts with an oft-cited function of gravel or lithic mulch: namely its utility in increasing soil water retention (for example Stevenson et al. 1999). Mulch does decrease evaporation for the surface soil layer which results in a slight increase in plant water availability (Dominguez 2000), but during the growing season transpiration far outpaces evaporation and plants can extract water far deeper than mulch can affect. Some confusion may lie in the interpretation of experiments in which gravel mulch plots

are hand watered to make up soil water deficits from plant water consumption thus giving the impression that mulch increases water availability (White et al 1997). Increases in natural plant density and vigor observed in this study and elsewhere (see Periman 1995) are probably a result of small differences in early season soil moisture – caused by reduced evaporation – and large differences in the amount of water received by mulched profiles during the growing season. The latter factor is the only mechanism which can account for the fact that plants have more available water, despite higher consumption rates and identical hydrologic properties, and observed changes in leaching intensity resulting from deeper water penetration.

There is no major difference in the hydrologic properties of the soils analyzed in this study but an important pattern in the depth of Na^+ leaching indicates changes in water balance associated with gravel mulch fields. The depth profiles of $\text{Ca}^{2+}/\text{Na}^+$ show that leaching intensity is increased in the upper 30-70 cm of gravel mulch profiles in all but the driest locations. Because the texture and gravimetric water content of the subsoils are identical between treatments at each study Block, the inferred change in water flux is unlikely to be due to differences in hydraulic conductivity, but rather to greater levels of water flux. Dissolved ions enter the soil with runoff and are removed via drainage and plant uptake while ions precipitate via evaporation. With irrigation, ion loss through leaching tends to predominate in most situations and cation leaching is positively related to irrigation water input (Pratt 1978; Qadir et al. 2003). Importantly, the depth of Na^+ leaching should indicate the average depth of water penetration (Chadwick and Chorover 2001).

Soil pH is slightly more acidic (-3%) in mulched treatments compared to unmodified treatments in mesic Blocks, but across all Blocks the difference is negligible. Examining Figure B.11 shows surface horizons are slightly more acidic under mulch and subsoil horizons are

slightly more alkaline under gravel mulch treatments. The loss of cations from soil causes acidification and the accumulation of positively charged ions results in the opposite effect (van Breeman et al. 1984). The fact that cation leaching is confined mostly to Na^{2+} in this study – the smallest proportion of total exchangeable bases – could explain why soil pH follows expectations for a leaching profile but only to a degree proportional to the small total change in total base counting ions.

Based on generalizations about soil attributes and the local climate, direct infiltration of rain and snow is unlikely to have caused the change in the depth of Na^+ leaching. A storm bringing 5 cm of precipitation in 24 hours to the study area has a recurrence interval of roughly 25 years, and 10 cm of rain in 24-hour period would be an extreme event beyond the 1,000-year recurrence interval (Perica et al. 2019). The increase in the depth of average depth of water penetration beneath mulch is most likely caused by increased runoff delivery compared to unmodified locations. Reconstructing precise runoff potentials for each study Block is beyond the scope of this project, but it is possible to speculate on the processes generating runoff across the study area based on general information about variability in the depth of water flux and the agricultural landscape around Poshu'Owingeh.

Two processes could be responsible for runoff delivery to gravel mulch fields: overland flow in excess of infiltration (Hortonian flow) and saturated surface flow along partial paths. In situations with heterogenous land use histories and substrates, surface flow can be generated by numerous means; runoff from low permeability rocky slopes, runoff from dense patches of leaf litter, runoff due to changes in soils texture caused by cultivation (Nicolau et al. 1996). Hortonian overland flow should decrease with hillslope length at small scales (10-100 m^2) (Bergkamp 1998; Lal 1983; Stomph et al. 2002). Connected surface flow may become important

to total runoff volume in dry soils with thin A horizons during intense rainfall events (Gomi et al. 2008). Natural pathways for connected surface flow are rills and hillslope channels, erosive features whose length scales with increasing runoff generation and soil loss (Rejman and Brodowski 2005). Hillslopes characterized by highly permeable soils and low rainfall amounts experience overland flow along partial pathways where locally saturated conditions occur (Dunne and Black 1970). Connected surface flow volume scales with hillslope length and could be a particularly important component of runoff contribution in humanly modified landscapes (Gilley et al. 1987).

Evidence from field excavations, historical research, and surveys suggest that Puebloan farmers increased the scale and connectivity of surface flow paths, by digging ditches, and created impermeable barriers (rock alignments) which could have contributed to microtopographic saturated flow paths in strategic landscape positions. Such an engineered hillslope would be dominated by non-Hortonian processes and total runoff volume should increase with hillslope length. In other locations, rocky slopes with lower infiltration capacity would have needed minimal modification to generate runoff. It should also be remembered that some study Blocks (812) do not exhibit increased Na^+ leaching intensity indicating that some fields no longer or never received significant runoff, suggesting diversity in field construction and use.

Previous geoarchaeological studies in the Northern Rio Grande have documented evidence for runoff irrigation and suggest the outlines of a system of water control in which gravel mulch was one aspect (Camilli and Banet 2012). Direct evidence of runoff irrigation includes: (1) deposition of slope wash over features, (2) alternation of alluvial depositional facies (sand – coarse channel fill) indicating active channel change, (3) presence of shallow ditches

with head gates parallel to some mulched fields, and (5) the erosion of mulched fields by channel incision. Hypothetically, this system may have operated by intercepting ephemeral overland flow along hillslope segments and converting it to saturated flow along rock alignments which directed it into a ditch or rill running parallel to a gravel mulch field border and turned out in fields at intervals. At Poshu'Owingeh, diversity in the configuration of surface flow paths in relation to gravel mulch fields in different topographic settings supports the hypothesis that different mechanisms are responsible for delivering runoff to fields (Figure B.6 and B.7), but a more detailed analysis is beyond the scope of this study. Other features suggest a diversity of active run-off management as well. The morphology, construction, sedimentology, and soil chemistry of the basin feature in Block 45 provides evidence for water diversion, and possibly impoundment (Figure B.8) while channel check dams were used to control channel flows (Figure B.9).

Based on its phenology, cotton is well suited to mulch agriculture in the northern New Mexico climate regime. The effective rooting depths of cotton and maize are dynamic, but cotton seems particularly well suited to cultivation in mulched fields. Cotton has an effective rooting depth of around 90 cm below surface, but extends rootlets to a depth of to nearly 2 m below surface (Kepler et al. 1973; Taylor and Kepler 1971; Wang et al 2010). Maize has an effective rooting depth of around 45 cm but extends a taproot down to depths to more than 2.5 m below surface (; Panda et al. 2004; Sharp and Davies 1986). Interestingly, in experiments with isotopically labeled water, maize was observed to extract shallow water sources (< 50 cm) throughout the growing season whereas cotton progressively extends the depth of water uptake from 0-20 cm in seedling stage, to 90 cm in bloom, to greater than >90 cm below surface during boll opening (Wang et al. 2009).

Pollen evidence from gravel mulch at Poshu'Owingeh and elsewhere in the Northern Rio Grande suggest that cotton was the primary crop grown in gravel mulch (Appendix C; Camilli et al. 2019). The most crucial time for water supply in the life cycle of a cotton plant is during the development of floral buds prior to first flowering (Wrona et al. 1999). If cotton was planted in late April or the beginning of May, first flower would occur soon after the middle of June, or at the beginning of monsoon season in the northern New Mexico. Based on daily weather records (Prism Climate Data Group 2019) the largest magnitude 24-hour rainfall events typically occur in the last half of June through early July. This fact suggests that the reconstructed irrigation mechanism of gravel mulch is particularly suited to the lifecycle of cotton, which would require irrigation at precisely the time of monsoon arrival.

Based on the estimated water flux associated with the observed change in Na^+ leaching intensity gravel mulch profiles receive an irrigation pulse roughly equivalent to a 10 cm water column. However, 10 cm of precipitation, even falling over a month, would constitute an extreme event, and is therefore not reflective of average conditions. Furthermore, direct precipitation would probably affect both treatments equally as the infiltration benefits of mulch are likely reduced by partial burial of clasts. Higher levels of water flux beneath gravel mulch must be due in no small part to their landscape positions and possible lingering effects of landscape modifications designed to enhance connected saturated flow. This suggests that gravel mulch in Rio Chama functioned to increase infiltration of storm runoff in most locations, prevent erosion from channeled runoff, and decrease evaporation to conserve early season soil moisture.

Paleo-proxies for summer precipitation suggest that past climate could have been more suitable for this hypothetical cotton-mulch complex, and the timing of the expansion of agricultural villages through the Rio Chama Basin coincides with optimal conditions (Figure

B.18). Puebloan style cotton weaving technology is believed to have diffused into the Northern Rio Grande in the early stages of the period characterized by rapid population increases (Peckham 1984). Population growth in the Rio Chama Basin followed growth elsewhere in the region and is coincident with the spatial expansion of farming villages (Appendix A). Direct dates for gravel mulch fields are rare, but the small body of evidence suggests that gravel mulch expanded along with newly founded settlements beginning in 14th century A.D., or at the very earliest, the late 13th century (Camilli et al. 2019; Moore 2009).

This was simultaneous with an increase in summer precipitation in the Rio Chama Basin (Towner and Salzer 2013), which probably reflects strengthening of the North American Monsoon (NAM). Late-wood tree-ring width reconstructions from western New Mexico suggest the onset of pluvial conditions characterized by more summer precipitation and perhaps an earlier onset of the monsoon began in the final decades of the 13th century A.D. through the late 14th century (Stahle et al. 2009). Farther south, in Mexico, a lake record for peak contributing runoff area, controlled by the intensity of the summer storms, shows that the NAM strengthened during the 13th and 14th centuries A.D. (Metcalf 2010). These conditions changed significantly by the middle 15th century. The NAM weakened through the 15th century and generally lower levels of summer precipitation and drought are recorded in the tree-ring widths in the Rio Chama Basin in the middle 15th century. This presents a striking correspondence between the phenology of cotton, climate, and agricultural technology.

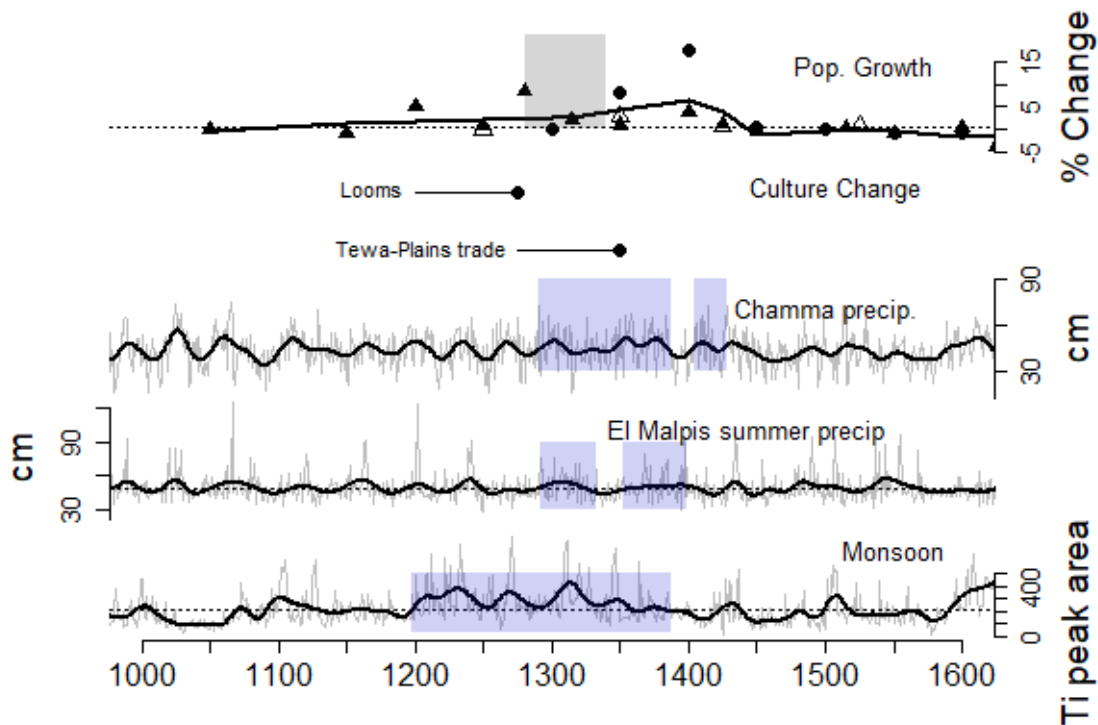


Figure B.18. A composite reconstruction of population growth in the Chama Basin (top) (Eiselt 2019; Maxwell 1994; Ortman 2012) followed the period of rapid spatial expansion in the area (top, shaded region) (Appendix A). Puebloan style looms – and perhaps cotton – diffused into the area immediately prior to Chama population expansion (Peckham 1984), and evidence for Plains-Pueblo exchange is manifest around this time as well (Crabb 1968; Lentz 1993) (second from top). Precipitation in the Chama Basin is summer dominant and the tree-ring reconstruction by Towner and Salzer (2013) (third from top) corresponds with July precipitation reconstructed in western New Mexico (fourth from bottom) (Stahle et al. 2009). Stahle (2009: Figure B.11) interprets the late 13th through 14th century pluvial (blue shaded regions) as resulting from a low frequency of winter drought conditions combined with more intense, and occasionally early onset, of Monsoon precipitation. A lake sediment record of titanium (Ti) from Jalisco, Mexico provides a record for the peak contributing area of runoff and is a proxy for precipitation, >80 percent of which comes from the summer monsoon (bottom) (Metcalf et al. 2010). This record indicates a persistent increase in monsoonal precipitation from the 13th through 14th centuries A.D.

The irrigation mechanism inferred for gravel mulch and the life cycle of cotton seems ideally suited for the 14th century climate in the Rio Chama and corresponds to the rapid

population expansion in this area. This supports a hypothesis that cotton played an important role in the rapid socioeconomic growth of the region. It also suggests that technological development during changing climatic conditions promoted the development of the cotton-based component of this economy. The timing of these changes suggests that people responded rapidly to changes in climatic conditions which created opportunities for economic and demographic expansion. The available data show that, along with settlement changes, new technologies were developed rapidly to create niches favorable to high value agricultural products that facilitated participation in exchange networks and may have contributed to the overall economic security of individuals and groups in the Chama Basin.

References cited

- Adams, John E.
1965 Effect of mulches on soil temperature and grain sorghum development. *Agronomy Journal* 57(5):471-474.
- Adams, John E.
1966 Influence of mulches on runoff, erosion, and soil moisture depletion. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 30(1):110-114.
- Allen, Richard G., Luis S. Pereira, Dirk Raes, and Martin Smith
1998 Crop evapotranspiration: Guidelines for computing crop water requirements. In *FAO Irrigation and drainage paper 56*, Vol. 300, pp. D05109. United Nations Food and Agriculture Administration, Rome.
- Anschuetz, Kurt F.
1998 *Not waiting for the rain: Integrated systems of water management by pre-Columbian Pueblo farmers in north-central New Mexico*. Ph.D Dissertation ed. University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, UMI Number: 9825162.
- Arkley, Rodney J.
1963 Calculation of carbonate and water movement in soil from climatic data. *Soil Science* 96(4):239-248.

Bajwa, MS, GS Hira, and NT Singh

1983 Effect of sodium and bicarbonate irrigation waters on sodium accumulation and on maize and wheat yields in northern India. *Irrigation Science* 4(3):191-199.

Bergkamp, Ger

1998 A hierarchical view of the interactions of runoff and infiltration with vegetation and microtopography in semiarid shrublands. *Catena* 33(3-4):201-220.

Berlin, G. L., J. R. Ambler, Richard H. Hevly, and Gerald G. Schaber

1977 Identification of a Sinagua agricultural field by aerial thermography, soil chemistry, pollen/plant analysis, and archaeology. *American Antiquity* 42(4):588-600.

Birkeland, Peter W.

1999 *Soils and Geomorphology*. Third ed. Oxford University Press, New York.

Boitt, Gustavo, Amanda Black, Steve A. Wakelin, Richard W. McDowell, and Leo M. Condron

2018 Impacts of long-term plant biomass management on soil phosphorus under temperate grassland. *Plant and Soil* 427(1-2):163-174.

Brady, Nyle C., and Ray R. Weil

2001 *The Nature and Properties of Soils, 13th edit.* Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River.

Briggs, John M., Katherine A. Spielmann, Hoski Schaafsma, Keith W. Kintigh, Melissa Kruse, Kari Morehouse, and Karen Schollmeyer

2006 Why ecology needs archaeologists and archaeology needs ecologists. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* 4(4):180-188.

Brown, James R.

1998 Recommended chemical soil test procedures for the North Central Region Publication No. 221 (Revised). In Missouri Agricultural Experiment Station, University of Missouri, Columbia.

Bruins, HJ, M. Evenari, and U. Nessler

1986 Rainwater-harvesting agriculture for food production in arid zones: the challenge of the African famine. *Applied Geography* 6(1):13-32.

Brutsaert, Wilfried

2014 Daily evaporation from drying soil: Universal parameterization with similarity. *Water Resources Research* 50(4):3206-3215.

Bu, Ling-duo, Jian-liang Liu, Lin Zhu, Sha-sha Luo, Xin-ping Chen, Shi-qing Li, Robert L. Hill, and Ying Zhao

2013 The effects of mulching on maize growth, yield and water use in a semi-arid region. *Agricultural Water Management* 123:71-78.

Camilli, Eileen L., and Christopher D. Banet

2012 Gravel-Mulch Feature Excavations. In *Late Pre-Columbian and Early Historic Period Pueblo Farming in the Yunge Hills Area of the San Juan Pueblo Grant*, edited by Eileen L. Camilli, Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith and Christopher D. Banet, pp. 5.1-5.50. Bureau of Indian Affairs, Southwest District Office, Albuquerque.

Camilli, Eileen L., Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith, and Christopher D. Banet

2019 Prehispanic Pueblo Cotton Cultivation with Gravel-Mulch Technology in the Northern Rio Grande Region. In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 31-48. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Chadwick, Oliver A., and Jon Chorover

2001 The chemistry of pedogenic thresholds. *Geoderma* 100(3-4):321-353.

Chadwick, Oliver A., Robert T. Gavenda, Eugene F. Kelly, Karen Ziegler, Carolyn G. Olson, W. C. Elliott, and David M. Hendricks

2003 The impact of climate on the biogeochemical functioning of volcanic soils. *Chemical Geology* 202(3-4):195-223.

Chhabra, Ranbir

1996 *Soil salinity and water quality*. Routledge, Brookfield.

Chorover, Jon, Ruben Kretzschmar, Ferran Garcia-Pichel, and Donald L. Sparks

2007 Soil biogeochemical processes within the critical zone. *Elements* 3(5):321-326.

Clapp, Roger B., and George M. Hornberger

1978 Empirical equations for some soil hydraulic properties. *Water Resources Research* 14(4):601-604.

Collard, Mark, April Ruttle, Briggs Buchanan, and Michael J. O'Brien

2013 Population size and cultural evolution in nonindustrial food-producing societies. *PloS one* 8(9):e72628.

Cook, Garry D., and Warren J. Muller

1997 Is exchangeable sodium content a better index of soil sodicity than exchangeable sodium percentage?: a reassessment of published data. *Soil Science* 162(5):343-349.

Cordell, Linda S., and Fred Plog

1979 Escaping the confines of normative thought: A reevaluation of Puebloan prehistory. *American Antiquity* 44(3):405-429.

Cramer, Viki A., Richard J. Hobbs, and Rachel J. Standish

2008 What's new about old fields? Land abandonment and ecosystem assembly. *Trends in ecology & evolution* 23(2):104-112.

- Dambrine, E., J-L Dupouey, Laure Laüt, Lionel Humbert, Michel Thinon, Thérèse Beaufils, and Hervé Richard
2007 Present forest biodiversity patterns in France related to former Roman agriculture. *Ecology* 88(6):1430-1439.
- Dean, Glenna
1995 In search of the rare: Pollen evidence of prehistoric agriculture. In *Soil, Water, Biology, and Belief in Prehistoric and Traditional Southwestern Agriculture*, edited by H. W. Toll, pp. 353-359. New Mexico Archaeological Council, Albuquerque.
- Dexter, Anthony R.
2004 Soil physical quality: Part I. Theory, effects of soil texture, density, and organic matter, and effects on root growth. *Geoderma* 120(3-4):201-214.
- Dominguez, Steven R.
2000 *Assessing the Hydrologic Functions of Prehistoric Grid Gardens in North Central New Mexico*. Ph.D. Dissertation ed. University of New Mexico, Albuquerque, UMI Number: 9981183.
- Dunne, Thomas, and Richard D. Black
1970 An experimental investigation of runoff production in permeable soils. *Water Resources Research* 6(2):478-490.
- Edwards, Joshua S.
2007 Soil Fertility and Prehistoric Agriculture in the Sunset Crater Area. In *Sunset Crater Archaeology: The History of a Volcanic Landscape*, Vol. Anthropology Papers No. 33, edited by Mark D. Elson, pp. 37-58. Center for Desert Archaeology, Tucson.
- Eiselt, B. S., J. A. Darling, Samuel Duwe, Mark Willis, Chester Walker, William Hudspeth, and Leslie Reeder-Meyers
2017 A Bird's Eye View of Proto-Tewa Subsistence Agriculture: Making the Case for Floodplain Farming in the Ohkay Owingeh Homeland, New Mexico. *American Antiquity* 82(2):397-413.
- Fairbourn, Merle L.
1973 Effect of gravel mulch on crop yield. *Agronomy Journal* 65(6):925-928.
- Fish, Paul R., and Suzanne K. Fish
1984 Agricultural maximization in the Sacred Mountain basin. In *Prehistoric agricultural strategies in the Southwest*, edited by Suzanne K. Fish, pp. 147-160. Arizona State University, Tempe.
- Fish, Suzanne K., Paul R. Fish, Charles Miksicek, and John Madsen
1985 Prehistoric Cultivation in Southern Arizona. *Desert Plants* 7(2):107-112.

Fish, Suzanne K., and Gary P. Nabhan

1991 Desert as context: the Hohokam environment. In *Exploring the Hohokam: Prehistoric desert peoples of the American Southwest*, edited by George J. Gummerman, pp. 29-60. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.

Fish, Suzanne K.

2000 Hohokam impacts on Sonoran Desert environment. In *Imperfect balance: landscape transformations in the precolumbian Americas*, edited by David L. Lentz, pp. 251-280. Columbia University Press, New York.

Fisher, C. T., H. P. Pollard, I. Israde-Alcantara, V. H. Garduno-Monroy, and S. K. Banerjee

2003 A reexamination of human-induced environmental change within the Lake Patzcuaro Basin, Michoacan, Mexico. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 100(8):4957-4962.

Fogarty, Laurel, and Nicole Creanza

2017 The niche construction of cultural complexity: interactions between innovations, population size and the environment. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 372(1735):20160428.

Ford, Richard I.

1972 An ecological perspective on the Eastern Pueblos. In *New Perspectives on the Pueblos*, edited by Alfonso Ortiz, pp. 1-17. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.

Ford, Richard I., and Roxanne Swentzell

2015 Precontact Agriculture in Northern New Mexico. In *Traditional Arid Lands Agriculture: Understanding the Past of the Future*, edited by Scott E. Ingram and Robert C. Hunt, pp. 330-357. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Foster, David, Frederick Swanson, John Aber, Ingrid Burke, Nicholas Brokaw, David Tilman, and Alan Knapp

2003 The Importance of Land-Use Legacies to Ecology and Conservation. *BioScience* 53(1):77-88.

Fowles, Severin M.

2004 Tewa versus Tiwa: Northern Rio Grande settlement patterns and social history, AD 1275 to 1540. In *The Protohistoric Pueblo World, A.D. 1275-1600*, edited by Charles E. Adams and Andrew I. Duff, pp. 17-25. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Frossard, E., Leo M. Condron, A. Oberson, S. Sinaj, and JC Fardeau

2000 Processes governing phosphorus availability in temperate soils. *Journal of environmental quality* 29(1):15-23.

Gilley, John E., SC Finkner, and GE Varvel

1987 Slope length and surface residue influences on runoff and erosion. *Transactions of the ASAE* 30(1):148-152.

- Gomi, Takashi, Roy C. Sidle, Shusuke Miyata, Ken'ichirou Kosugi, and Yuichi Onda
2008 Dynamic runoff connectivity of overland flow on steep forested hillslopes: scale effects and runoff transfer. *Water Resources Research* 44(8):W08411.
- Goodman-Elgar, Melissa
2008 Evaluating soil resilience in long-term cultivation: a study of pre-Columbian terraces from the Paca Valley, Peru. *Journal of Archaeological Science* 35(12):3072-3086.
- Hack, John T.
1942 The changing physical environment of the Hopi Indians. In *Peabody Museum of Natural History Papers*, Vol. 35, Harvard University, Peabody Museum of American Archaeology, Cambridge.
- Hall, Sharon J., Jolene Trujillo, Dana Nakase, Colleen Strawhacker, Melissa Kruse-Peebles, Hoski Schaafsma, and John Briggs
2013 Legacies of prehistoric agricultural practices within plant and soil properties across an arid ecosystem. *Ecosystems* 16(7):1273-1293.
- Hodgson, Wendy C., and Andrew M. Salywon
2013 Two new Agave species (Agavaceae) from central Arizona and their putative pre-Columbian domesticated origins. *Brittonia* 65(1):5-15.
- Hollander, Myles, Douglas A. Wolfe, and Eric Chicken
2013 *Nonparametric statistical methods*. Vol. 751, John Wiley & Sons,
- Holliday, Vance T., and William G. Gartner
2007 Methods of soil P analysis in archaeology. *Journal of archaeological science* 34(2):301-333.
- Homburg, Jeffery A.
2014 Agricultural soil quality and land use in the southern Chuska Valley. In *Bridging the Basin: Land Use and Social History in the Southern Chuska Valley*, Vol. 4, edited by Monica L. Murrell and Bradley J. Vierra, pp. 14-20. Statistical Research, Inc., Albuquerque.
- Homburg, Jeffrey A., and Dale R. Lightfoot
2004 Soil Investigations. In *Valley grids: prehistoric cultivation in the southern Arizona desert*, edited by Doolittle, W. E., Neely, J. A., & Adams, K. R., pp. 62-78. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Homburg, Jeffrey A., Jonathan A. Sandor, and Jay B. Norton
2005 Anthropogenic influences on Zuni agricultural soils. *Geoarchaeology* 20(7):661-693.
- Jacobs, Brian F.
2008 Southwestern US juniper savanna and piñon-juniper woodland communities: ecological history and natural range of variability. In *Ecology, management, and restoration of pinon-juniper and ponderosa pine ecosystems: combined proceedings of the 2005 St.*

George, Utah and 2006 Albuquerque, New Mexico workshops. Vol. 51, edited by Gerald J. Gottfried, John D. Shaw and Paulette L. Ford, pp. 11-19. United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Rocky Mountain Research Station, Fort Collins.

Kansas State University

2019 *Soil Testing Services for Researchers*. <https://www.agronomy.k-state.edu/services/soiltesting/researcher-services/soil-analysis/index.html> ed. Vol. 2018, Kansas State Agronomy Department, Manhattan.

Kardol, Paul, and David A. Wardle

2010 How understanding aboveground–belowground linkages can assist restoration ecology. *Trends in ecology & evolution* 25(11):670-679.

Klepper, Betty, HM Taylor, MG Huck, and EL Fiscus

1973 Water Relations and Growth of Cotton in Drying Soil1. *Agronomy Journal* 65(2):307-310.

Kruse, Melissa

2007 The agricultural landscape of Perry Mesa: modeling residential site location in relation to arable land. *Kiva* 73(1):85-102.

Lal, Rattan

1983 Effects of slope length on runoff from alfisols in western Nigeria. *Geoderma* 31(3):185-193.

Laland, Kevin N., and Michael J. O'Brien

2010 Niche construction theory and archaeology. *Journal of Archaeological Method and Theory* 17(4):303-322.

Lamb Jr, J., and J. E. Chapman

1943 Effect of surface stones on erosion, evaporation, soil temperature, and soil moisture. *Journal of the American Society of Agronomy* 35(7):567-578.

Li, Xiao-Yan

2003 Gravel–sand mulch for soil and water conservation in the semiarid loess region of northwest China. *Catena* 52(2):105-127.

Lightfoot, Dale R.

1994 Morphology and ecology of lithic-mulch agriculture. *Geographical Review* 84(2):172-185.

Lightfoot, Dale R., and Frank W. Eddy

1995 The construction and configuration of Anasazi pebble-mulch gardens in the northern Rio Grande. *American Antiquity* 60(3):459-470.

Lightfoot, Dale R.

1990 *The Prehistoric Pebble-Mulched Fields of the Galisteo Anasazi: Agricultural Innovation and Adaptation to Environment*. Ph.D. Dissertation ed. University of Colorado, Geography Department, Boulder, UMI Number: 9117062.

Longenecker, Donald E.

1974 The influence of high sodium in soils upon fruiting and shedding, boll characteristics, fiber properties, and yields of two cotton species. *Soil Science* 118(6):387-396.

Maxwell, Timothy D., and Kurt F. Anschuetz

1992 The Southwestern ethnographic record and prehistoric agricultural diversity. In *Gardens of prehistory: the archaeology of settlement agriculture in greater Mesoamerica*, edited by Thomas W. Killion, pp. 35-68. University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa.

Mazaheri, Mahmoud R., and Majid Mahmoodabadi

2012 Study on infiltration rate based on primary particle size distribution data in arid and semiarid region soils. *Arabian Journal of Geosciences* 5(5):1039-1046.

McFadden, Leslie D., and John C. Tinsley

1985 Rate and depth of pedogenic-carbonate accumulation in soils: Formulation and testing of a compartment model. *Soils and Quaternary geology of the southwestern United States: Geological Society of America Special Paper* 203:23-41.

Metcalf, Sarah E., Matthew D. Jones, Sarah J. Davies, Anders Noren, and Angus MacKenzie

2010 Climate variability over the last two millennia in the North American Monsoon region, recorded in laminated lake sediments from Laguna de Juanacatlán, Mexico. *The Holocene* 20(8):1195-1206.

Middleton, Guy D.

2018 Bang or whimper? *Science (New York, N.Y.)* 361(6408):1204-1205.

Minnis, Paul E.

2000 Prehistoric agriculture and anthropogenic ecology of the North American Southwest. In *The archaeology of drylands: living at the margin*, edited by Graeme Baker, David Gilberston and D. D. Gilbertson, pp. 271-287. Routledge, London.

Monger, Curtis, Osvaldo E. Sala, Michael C. Duniway, Haim Goldfus, Isaac A. Meir, Rosa M.

Poch, Heather L. Throop, and Enrique R. Vivoni

2015 Legacy effects in linked ecological–soil–geomorphic systems of drylands. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* 13(1):13-19.

Moore, James L.

2009 Prehistoric Agriculture in the Ojo Caliente Valley. In *Living on the Northern Rio Grande Frontier: Eleven Classic Period Pueblo Sites and an Early Twentieth-Century*

Spanish Site near Gavilan, New Mexico, Vol. Archaeology Notes 315, edited by James L. Moore, Office of Archaeological Studies, Museum of New Mexico, Santa Fe.

Moyano, Fernando E., Stefano Manzoni, and Claire Chenu

2013 Responses of soil heterotrophic respiration to moisture availability: An exploration of processes and models. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry* 59:72-85.

Muenchrath, Deborah A., Jonathan A. Sandor, Jay B. Norton, and Jeffrey A. Homburg

2017 A Maize Experiment in a Traditional Zuni Agroecosystem. *Journal of ethnobiology* 37(2):172-196.

Nakase, Dana K., Anthony S. Hartshorn, Katherine A. Spielmann, and Sharon J. Hall

2014 Eolian deposition and soil fertility in a prehistoric agricultural complex in central Arizona, USA. *Geoarchaeology* 29(2):79-97.

Neely, James A.

2001 Prehistoric agricultural fields and water management technology of the Safford Valley, southeastern Arizona. *Antiquity* 75(290):681-682.

Newman, Jonathan A., Joy Bergelson, and Alan Grafen

1997 Blocking factors and hypothesis tests in ecology: is your statistics text wrong? *Ecology* 78(5):1312-1320.

Nicolau, Juan M., Albert Solé-Benet, Juan Puigdefábregas, and Leonardo Gutiérrez

1996 Effects of soil and vegetation on runoff along a catena in semi-arid Spain. *Geomorphology* 14(4):297-309.

Norton, Jay B., Jonathan A. Sandor, and Carl S. White

2003 Hillslope soils and organic matter dynamics within a Native American agroecosystem on the Colorado Plateau. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 67(1):225-234.

Norton, Jay B., Jonathan A. Sandor, and CS White

2007 Runoff and sediments from hillslope soils within a Native American agroecosystem. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 71(2):476-483.

Ortman, Scott G., and Grant L. Coffey

2019 The Network Effects of Rio Grande Pueblo Rituals. In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 75-84. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Ortman, Scott G., and Kaitlin E. Davis

2019 Economic Growth in the Pueblos? In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 1-16. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

- Panda, Rabindra K., Subrat K. Behera, and P. S. Kashyap
2004 Effective management of irrigation water for maize under stressed conditions. *Agricultural Water Management* 66(3):181-203.
- Paul, Eldor A.
1984 Dynamics of organic matter in soils. *Plant and Soil* 76(1-3):275-285.
- Pearson, George A.
1960 *Tolerance of crops to exchangeable sodium*. Agricultural Research Service, US Department of Agriculture, Washington D.C.
- Peel, Murray C., Brian L. Finlayson, and Thomas A. McMahon
2007 Updated world map of the Köppen-Geiger climate classification. *Hydrology and earth system sciences discussions* 4(2):439-473.
- Perica, Sanja, Sarah Dietz, Sarah Heim, Lillian Hiner, Kazungu Maitaria, Deborah Martin, Sandra Pavlovic, Ishani Roy, Carl Trypaluk, Dale Unruh, Fenglin Yan, Michael Yekta, Tan Zhao, Geoffrey Bonnin, Daniel Brewer, Li-Chuan Chen, Tye Parzybok, and John Yarchoan
2019 *NOAA Atlas 14, Volume 1, Version 5: Point Precipitation Frequency Estimates*. https://hdsc.nws.noaa.gov/hdsc/pfds/pfds_map_cont.html?bkmrk=nm ed. National Ocean and Atmospheric Administration, Silver Springs.
- Periman, Richard D.
1995 The influence of prehistoric Anasazi cobble-mulch agricultural features of northern Rio Grande landscapes. In *General Technical Report RM*, pp. 181-188. United States Department of Agriculture Forest Service Range and Experiment Station, Albuquerque.
- Petersen, Roger G.
1994 *Agricultural field experiments: design and analysis*. Merkel Decker, New York.
- Petrie, Cameron A., Ravindra N. Singh, Jennifer Bates, Yama Dixit, Charly A. French, David A. Hodell, Penelope J. Jones, Carla Lancelotti, Frank Lynam, and Sayantani Neogi
2017 Adaptation to variable environments, resilience to climate change: Investigating land, water and settlement in Indus Northwest India. *Current anthropology* 58(1):1-30.
- Pierce, Francis J., and WE Larson
1993 Developing criteria to evaluate sustainable land management. In *Proceedings of the Eighth International Soil Management Workshop : utilization of soil survey information for sustainable land use : Oregon, California, and Nevada*, edited by J. M. Kimble, pp. 7-14. United States Department of Agriculture, Washington D.C.
- Poesen, Jean, F. Ingelmo-Sanchez, and H. Mucher
1990 The hydrological response of soil surfaces to rainfall as affected by cover and position of rock fragments in the top layer. *Earth Surface Processes and Landforms* 15(7):653-671.

Pratt, Parker F.

1978 Leaching of Cations and Chloride from Manure Applied to an Irrigated Soil 1. *Journal of environmental quality* 7(4):513-516.

Prism Climate Data Group

2019 *Climate Data*

Explorer. http://www.prism.oregonstate.edu/documents/PRISM_datasets.pdf ed. Vol. 2019, Oregon State University, Corvallis.

Qadir, M., D. Steffens, F. Yan, and S. Schubert

2003 Sodium removal from a calcareous saline–sodic soil through leaching and plant uptake during phytoremediation. *Land Degradation & Development* 14(3):301-307.

R Core Team

2019 *The R Stats Package*. <https://stat.ethz.ch/R-manual/R-devel/library/stats/DESCRIPTION> ed. Vol. 2018,

Ramenofsky, Ann F., and James K. Feathers

2002 Documents, ceramics, tree rings, and luminescence: Estimating final native abandonment of the lower Rio Chama. *Journal of Anthropological Research* 58(1):121-159.

Rejman, Jerzy, and Ryszard Brodowski

2005 Rill characteristics and sediment transport as a function of slope length during a storm event on loess soil. *Earth Surface Processes and Landforms: The Journal of the British Geomorphological Research Group* 30(2):231-239.

Rendig, Victor V., and Howard M. Taylor

1989 *Principles of soil-plant interrelationships*. McGraw-Hill Publishing Company, New York.

Richter Jr, Daniel d.

2007 Humanity's transformation of Earth's soil: Pedology's new frontier. *Soil Science* 172(12):957-967.

Robinson, William J., and Richard L. Warren

1971 *Tree-Ring Dates From New Mexico C-D: Northern Rio Grande Area*. Laboratory of Tree-Ring Research, Tucson.

Sandor, John, A, Paul L. Gersper, and John W. Hawley

1986 Soils at prehistoric agricultural terracing sites in New Mexico: II. Organic matter and bulk density changes. *Soil Science Society of America Journal* 50(1):173-177.

Sandor, Jonathan A.

2006 Ancient agricultural terraces and soils. In *Footprints in the soil: People and ideas in soil history*, edited by Benno P. Warkentin, pp. 505-534. Elsevier, Amsterdam.

Sandor, Jonathan A., and Jeffrey A. Homburg

2011 Soil and landscape responses to American Indian agriculture in the Southwest. In *Movement, connectivity, and landscape change in the ancient Southwest: the 20th Anniversary Southwest symposium*. Boulder (CO): University Press of Colorado. edited by Margaret C. Nelson and Colleen A. Strawhacker, pp. 141-160. University Press of Colorado, Boulder.

Schmidt, Michael W., Margaret S. Torn, Samuel Abiven, Thorsten Dittmar, Georg Guggenberger, Ivan A. Janssens, Markus Kleber, Ingrid Kögel-Knabner, Johannes Lehmann, and David A. Manning

2011 Persistence of soil organic matter as an ecosystem property. *Nature* 478(7367):49-56.

Schoeneberger, Philip J., Douglas A. Wysocki, and Ellis C. Benham

2012 *Field book for describing and sampling soils*. Vol. Version 3.0, National REsources Conservation Service, National Soil Survey Center, Lincoln.

Sharp, Robert E, and William J Davies

1985 Root growth and water uptake by maize plants in drying soil. *Journal of experimental botany* 36(9):1441-1456.

Sharpley, Andrew N., and Sammie J. Smith

1989 Mineralization and leaching of phosphorus from soil incubated with surface-applied and incorporated crop residue. *Journal of environmental quality* 18(1):101-105.

Singh, Jitendra S., Daniel G. Milchunas, and William K. Lauenroth

1998 Soil water dynamics and vegetation patterns in a semiarid grassland. *Plant Ecology* 134(1):77-89.

Skillings, John H., and Gregory A. Mack

1981 On the use of a Friedman-type statistic in balanced and unbalanced block designs. *Technometrics* 23(2):171-177.

Smith, Susan J.

2012 Yunge Hills Archaeopalynology. In *Late Pre-Columbian and Early Historic Period Pueblo Farming in the Yunge Hills Area of San Jaun Pueblo Grant*, edited by Eileen L. Camilli, Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith and Christopher D. Banet, pp. 6.1-6.21. Bureau of Indian Affairs, Southwest Regional Office, Albuquerque.

Spores, Ronald

1969 Settlement, farming technology, and environment in the Nochixtlan Valley. *Science* 166(3905):557-569.

Srisuradetchai, Patchanok

2015 Package 'Skillings.Mack'. <https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/Skillings.Mack/Skillings.Mack.pdf> ed. Vol. 2018,

- Stahle, David W., Malcolm K. Cleaveland, Henry D. Grissino-Mayer, R. Daniel Griffin, Falco K. Fye, Matthew D. Therrell, Dorian J. Burnette, David M. Meko, and J. Villanueva Diaz
2009 Cool-and warm-season precipitation reconstructions over western New Mexico. *Journal of Climate* 22(13):3729-3750.
- Stevenson, Christopher M., Joan Wozniak, and Sonia Haoa
1999 Prehistoric agricultural production on Easter Island (Rapa Nui), Chile. *Antiquity* 73(282):801-812.
- Stewart, Guy R., and Maurice Donnelly
1943 Soil and water economy in the Pueblo Southwest: II. Evaluation of primitive methods of conservation. *The Scientific Monthly* 56(2):134-144.
- Stomph, Tjeerd J., N. De Ridder, Tammo S. Steenhuis, and Van de Giesen, Nick C
2002 Scale effects of Hortonian overland flow and rainfall-runoff dynamics: Laboratory validation of a process-based model. *Earth Surface Processes and Landforms: The Journal of the British Geomorphological Research Group* 27(8):847-855.
- Sullivan, Alan P.
2000 Effects of small-scale prehistoric runoff agriculture on soil fertility: The developing picture from upland terraces in the American Southwest. *Geoarchaeology* 15(4):291-313.
- Sumner, Malcolm E.
1993 Sodic soils-New perspectives. *Soil Research* 31(6):683-750.
- Taylor, Howard M., and Betty Klepper
1971 Water uptake by cotton roots during an irrigation cycle. *Australian Journal of Biological Sciences* 24(4):853-860.
- Thien, Steve J.
1979 A flow diagram for teaching texture-by-feel analysis. *Journal of Agronomic Education* 8(2):54-55.
- Tiessen, Holm, John W. B. Stewart, and Jim O. Moir
1983 Changes in organic and inorganic phosphorus composition of two grassland soils and their particle size fractions during 60–90 years of cultivation. *Journal of Soil Science* 34(4):815-823.
- Towner, Ronald H., and Mathew W. Salzer
2013 Dendroclimatic reconstructions of precipitation for the northern Rio Grande. In *From Mountaintop to Valley Bottom*, edited by Bradley J. Vierra, pp. 54-68. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.
- Van Breemen, N., Charles T. Driscoll, and J. Mulder
1984 Acidic deposition and internal proton sources in acidification of soils and waters. *Nature* 307(5952):599.

- Van West, Carla R.
2008 Landscape Change: Archaeological Perspectives on the Legacy of Human-Environmental Interactions in the US Southwest. In *Movement, Connectivity, and Landscape Change in the Ancient Southwest*, edited by Margaret C. Nelson and Colleen Strawhacker, pp. 107-118. University of Colorado Press, Boulder.
- Vanwalleghe, Tom, Kris Verheyen, Martin Hermy, Jean Poesen, and J. Deckers
2004 Legacies of Roman land-use in the present-day vegetation in Meerdaal Forest (Belgium)? *Belgian Journal of Botany* 137(2):181-187.
- Vitousek, Peter M., Thegn N. Ladefoged, Patrick V. Kirch, Anthony S. Hartshorn, Michael W. Graves, Sara C. Hotchkiss, Shripad Tuljapurkar, and Oliver A. Chadwick
2004 Soils, agriculture, and society in precontact Hawai'i. *Science* 304(5677):1665-1669.
- Vivian, R. Gwinn.
1984 Agricultural and Social Adjustments to Changing Environments in the Chaco Basin. In *Prehistoric Agricultural Strategies in the Southwest*, Vol. 33, edited by Suzanne K. Fish and Paul R. Fish, pp. 243-257. Anthropological Research Papers, Arizona State University, Tempe.
- Wang, Peng, Xianfang Song, Dongmei Han, Yinghua Zhang, and Xin Liu
2010 A study of root water uptake of crops indicated by hydrogen and oxygen stable isotopes: A case in Shanxi Province, China. *Agricultural Water Management* 97(3):475-482.
- White, Carleton S., David R. Dreesen, and Samuel R. Loftin
1997 Cobble Mulch: An Anasazi Garden Watering System. *Water Issues in Eastern New Mexico* :109-121.
- Woosley, Anne I.
1986 Puebloan Prehistory of the Northern Rio Grande: Settlement, Population, Subsistence. *Kiva* 51(3):143-164.
- Wrona, Anne F., Dan R. Krieg, Don Baker, Craig Bednarz, and Robert Hutmacher
1999 Cotton Water Use. *Cotton Physiology Today* 10(2):9-16.
- Wu, Zhuoting, Paul Dijkstra, George W. Koch, Josep Penuelas, and Bruce A. Hungate
2011 Responses of terrestrial ecosystems to temperature and precipitation change: a meta-analysis of experimental manipulation. *Global Change Biology* 17(2):927-942.
- Yuan, Cuiping, Tingwu Lei, Lili Mao, Han Liu, and Yang Wu
2009 Soil surface evaporation processes under mulches of different sized gravel. *Catena* 78(2):117-121.

APPENDIX C: NEW POLLEN EVIDENCE FOR INTENSIFIED COTTON PRODUCTION IN NORTHERN NEW MEXICO AFTER A.D. 1350

Introduction

Interest in cotton agriculture in the Northern Rio Grande (NRG) stems from a desire to understand the development of what appears to be a regional economy connecting people across the region by the time of European contact. In one model, the development of interueblo exchange and resource redistribution is hypothesized to have emerged as an adaptation to subsistence risk and population pressure on resources, with scheduled ceremonial events serving to redistribute resources across communities (Ford 1968; 1972). Snow (1981; 1991) elaborated this model to propose that mutualistic networks and diverse cropping strategies would have developed to counter the environmental risks specific to maize agriculture. Spielmann (1983) hypothesized that a significant, if not predominant, node of a regional Puebloan exchange network involved Plains Villagers and Apachean groups in the exchange of bison products for maize, ceramics, obsidian, and turquoise. This argument relies heavily on documented relations between Plains and Pueblo groups and the archaeological record for Plains goods in Puebloan contexts and vice versa (Spielmann 1991). Hill (1998) questioned the details of this model based on the lack of empirical evidence for maize surplus production and speculation on the function of ubiquitous dryland agricultural features. Rather than maize it was hypothesized that – for the Eastern Pueblos south of present-day Santa Fe – runoff irrigated cotton production underwrote hypothetical inter and intracommunity exchange (Herhahn and Hill 1998). More recently cotton has been hypothesized to have played an important role in exchange-based, regional interaction

networks, that contributed to non-linear growth in the scale of NRG society and economy (Ortman and Coffey 2019; Ortman and Davis 2019).

Evidence suggests that specialized cotton growing technology emerged during the period of rapid population expansion in the NRG and was particularly important among the northern Tewa villages that grew rapidly after A.D. 1350 (Camilli et al. 2019). This technology – gravel mulch and related runoff irrigation infrastructure – represents a constructed cotton niche which functioned by conserving antecedent soil moisture and enhancing total water flux by capturing storm runoff (Appendix B). Connecting the emergence of an ecosystem engineering technology, specialized crop production, an increased socioeconomic complexity is a significant discovery because it provides an empirical example of how niche construction activity and innovation relate to the historical development of social complexity in food producing societies. This problem is highlighted by recent studies on role of population size, connectivity, and environmental risk in the development of cultural complexity and technological diversification (Collard et al. 2013; Fogarty and Creazan 2017).

Cotton textiles, and possibly cotton fields, were observed by Spaniards in the NRG in the middle to late 16th century A.D. (Bolton 1908; Hammond and Rey 1928; 1929). However, a review by Brenneman (1995) reminds researchers that these early documents make few verifiable, first person, observations for cotton cultivation, its extent, or importance. It is, therefore, necessary that archaeologists find direct and indirect evidence for cotton cultivation and reconstruct its importance to the development of regional scale economies. Furthermore, recent summaries of perishables research in the desert regions of western North America make it clear that knowledge of textile consumption and manufacture far outpaces evidence of fiber production and agriculture (Leach 2018). Even in areas with abundant evidence for spinning and

weaving, such as the western Mesa Verde region, direct evidence for cotton cultivation is lacking (Crabtree and Bellorado 2016).

Cotton textile production is closely associated with trends in the development of social complexity and population aggregation in the Puebloan Southwest. Evidence for the spinning and weaving of cotton textiles is largely found in contexts postdating A.D. 1150 (Kent 1957 Webster 2006). Based on a synthesis of the occurrence of loom anchors in kivas throughout the NRG, Peckham (1984) proposed that cotton was introduced to this region between A.D. 1200 and A.D. 1350. Direct evidence for cotton agriculture in the NRG has been accumulating since Dean (1995) reported cotton pollen associated with gravel mulched fields in the Rio Chama Basin. Recent archaeological investigations into indigenous water management technology in the NRG have recovered cotton pollen in direct association with a variety of runoff irrigated fields (Camilli et al. 2019). Cotton pollen has been found in fields dating to A.D. 1500-1700 at the mouth of the Rio Chama and Rio Tesuque, and from fields dating to A.D. 1350-1550 in the lower Rio Chama, the Ojo Caliente, and the Rio del Oso valleys (Dean 1995; Moore 2009; Smith 2008; Smith 2012) (Figure C.1). In general, cotton tends to predominate over maize in mulched fields, and, based on the rough chronology of the extant data, cotton agriculture increased in prevalence from ca. A.D. 1350 to the contact period (Smith 2012).

These findings lend support to the hypothesis that cotton underwrote a high degree of economic connection between communities within and outside the NRG. However, not all studies report high cotton-to-maize ratios in mulched fields (Holloway 2009), and the small number of pollen studies leaves considerable uncertainty about the density of cotton agriculture across space and time. It is with these facts in mind that this paper reports pollen evidence for the frequency and abundance of cotton and maize in gravel mulched fields associated with the

Ancestral Tewa pueblo of Poshu'Owingeh (LA 274), and observes change in vegetation communities that correspond to local population history. The results are compared to another well documented complex of agricultural features at Yunge Hills associated with Yunge'Owingeh (LA 59/60) near present day Ohkay'Owingeh.

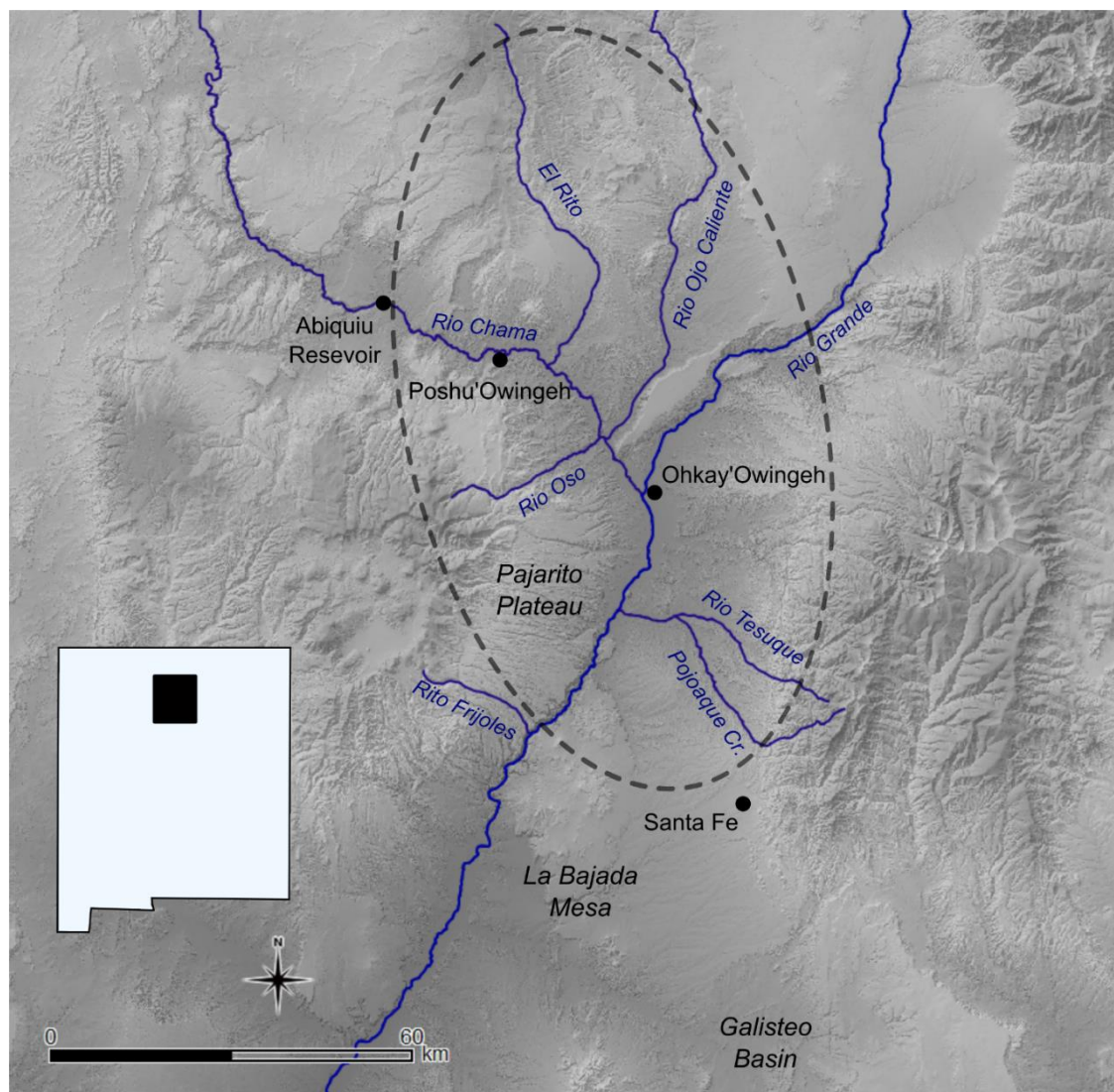


Figure C.1. Map showing the location of the study area and places discussed in the text.

Methods and material

The goal of pollen sampling and analysis at Poshu'Owingeh for this project was to document the plant community associated with the Poshu'Owingeh agroecosystem and recover direct evidence for the types of domesticates and cultivated or encouraged wild taxa grown directly on gravel mulch fields. Sampling and analysis were conducted with the assistance of Susan Smith, Chris Banet, and Kurt Anschuetz who have conducted similar work at other runoff irrigated farming localities in the Northern Rio Grande. This ensured comparability with a particularly well-documented gravel mulch complex at Yunge Hills, near Ohkay'Owingeh Pueblo (Camilli et al. 2019) (Figure C.1). Continuity in field and laboratory methods allows an inference about nature of agricultural change from late precontact (ca. A.D.1400-1550) to early colonial (ca. A.D. 1550-1700) contexts.

Study site

Twelve agricultural features were sampled for pollen analysis southeast of room blocks at Poshu'Owingeh (Figure C.2). Poshu'Owingeh is a major Ancestral Tewa village situated south of the Rio Chama, and is believed to have had more than 1,100 rooms, for a maximum potential population of around 3,000 individuals (Duwe et al. 2016), although the actual population may have been much lower at any given time (Anschuetz 2007). The first farming settlements in the immediate vicinity probably consisted of a number of smaller dispersed room blocks that ceased to be occupied as early as the late 14th century (Beal 1984; Fowles 2004). Based on the architectural layout of Poshu'Owingeh compared to similar villages in the Chama Basin, Poshu'Owingeh may have experienced rapid growth early in its history from the wholesale incorporation of a nonlocal community (Duwe 2011). Tree-ring dates indicate room block

construction after A.D. 1350 with major construction around A.D. 1420 (Robinson and Warren 1971).

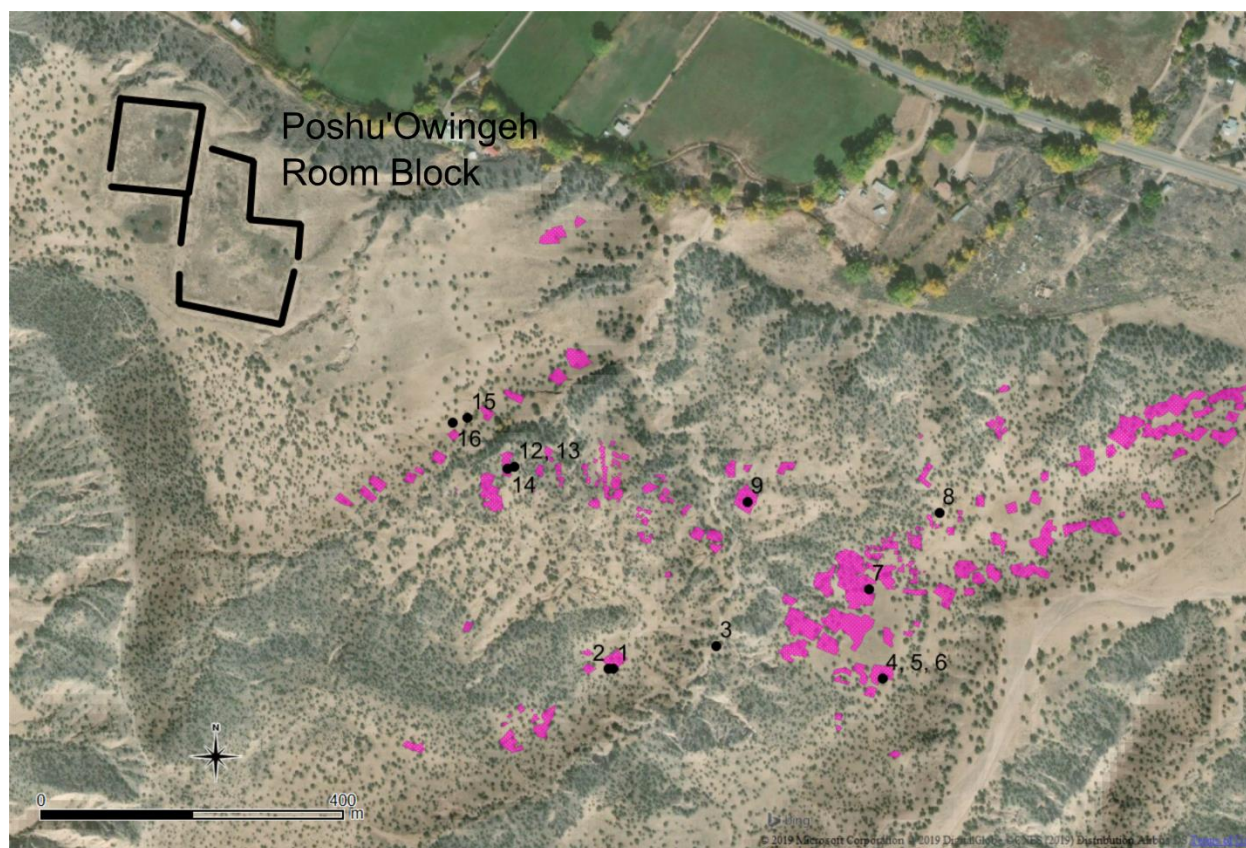


Figure C.2. Extent of gravel mulched fields (total 3.9 ha) (magenta polygons) around the Poshu'Owingeh room blocks (thick black lines) and the locations of pollen sample (n= 16). The numbers correspond to the pollen sample ID number.

Gravel mulch fields at the site are situated at an elevation from 1835 m to 1870 m amsl. Climate is classified as a cold, semi-arid steppe (Peel et al. 2007). The climate lacks a true dry season, though roughly half of the average annual precipitation of 276 mm occurs during the summer. Mean annual temperature is 11°C, with the warmest summer month (July) averaging 23°C and the coldest month (January) averaging 0°C. Growing season (May-Sept) averages 19.1 °C while the average minimum temperature climbs above freezing in April and exceeds 5°C in May suggesting that crops may have been planted in latest April through May to avoid early

season frost. For cotton, requiring a minimum of 80-100 days prior to harvesting mature (if not completely open) bolls (Lewton 1912), this places harvest no earlier than the first week of July, although August seems more likely based on the timing of the monsoon which begins in the middle of June and would have provided important soil moisture during plant development.

Field sampling

Soil samples were collected from shallowly buried contexts in agricultural features to quantify the fossil plant taxa associated with the runoff irrigation features at the site. In profile, gravel mulch is differentiated from the natural surface by a 5-15 cm thick surface soil horizon of uniform coarse fragments in a sand matrix (termed the A1 horizon). The A1 horizon overlies, and is mixed with, the natural A horizon (A2) which contains a lower density of coarse fragments (Appendix B; Camilli et al. 2019). Both the A1 and A2 horizons contain fossil pollen from cultivars. Approximately 30 g of bulk soil were collected from each context listed below and placed in sterile plastic bags. Surface control samples were collected to quantify the pollen spectrum of the present study area, and to gauge the level of taphonomic degradation from agricultural levels.

Pollen samples were collected from five categorical contexts in the agricultural fields around Poshu'Owingeh: (1) the modern surface soil ($n = 2$), (2) slope deposits which stratigraphically overlie an agricultural surface but are below the modern surface ($n = 2$), (3) agricultural soil layers in non-mulch features ($n = 2$), (4) directly from lithic mulch ($n = 4$), and (5) agricultural soil layers directly beneath gravel mulch ($n = 6$) (Table C.1). The working hypothesis guiding field work was that modern surface samples are representative of the contemporary vegetation community; the second category represents the historic vegetation

community that postdates the agricultural occupation of the site; non-mulch agricultural layers represents the general vegetation community during the agricultural occupation; samples from mulch represents the pollen rain directly on gravel mulched surfaces during and after their use; and sub-mulch samples are a mixture of fossil pollen from before mulch construction and during mulch use.

Laboratory methods

Susan Smith conducted standard and intensive scanning microscopy (ISM), and prepared a descriptive report detailing the results and methods employed (Supplement 1). Chemical extraction was performed at Texas A&M Palynology Laboratory by the following protocols: soil carbonate and silicate removal by hydrochloric and hydrofluoric acid treatments, followed by heavy liquid flotation (zinc bromide) to separate pollen from mineral and organic soil. Samples were spiked with a *Lycopodium* tracer (20,848 spores) before processing to statistically estimate pollen concentration.

For standard microscopy, pollen grains were counted and identified from standard references (Fægri et al. 1989; Kapp et al. 2000; Moore et al. 1991) to a sum ≥ 200 on a Microstar compound microscope at 400x magnification. Pollen aggregates were counted as one grain per occurrence and recorded separately. Grass family (*poaceae*) pollen was divided into three taxa (Fægri et al. 1989:284-286): maize pollen ($>60 \mu\text{m}$ diameter with large ringed pore), large diameter *poaceae* ($30\text{--}60 \mu\text{m}$), and general *poaceae* ($<30 \mu\text{m}$). Pine (*pinaceae*) grains were separated by size into two categories that map the predominant pines of the Southern Rocky Mountain ecosystem: ponderosa (*Pinus ponderosa*) ($>70 \mu\text{m}$) and Colorado pinyon (*Pinus edulis*) ($<70 \mu\text{m}$) (Jacobs 1985).

ISM differs from standard microscopy in that rather than ceasing analysis of a sample after 200 pollen grains are counted, ISM involves scanning at 100x until the number of tracer grains encountered is proportional to an appropriate target concentration (Dean 1995; Dean et al. 1998). The working assumption is that any pollen taxa identifiable at 100x magnification occurring at equal or greater density than the target concentration will be observed in successive scans. The target concentration for ISM in this project is 1.0 gr g^{-1} , comparable to maize concentrations documented in previous studies in the region (Smith 2008: Table 63.11). The advantage of ISM is that it provides a statistical threshold for the reliable identification of cultigens and encouraged wild plants that are typically found in fossil pollen assemblages at low concentrations. Such taxa in Southwestern archaeobotanical assemblages could include squash, cotton, maize, agave, and cacti.

I present pollen counts in this report and summarize these counts by context as percentages, absolute pollen taxa concentrations, relative concentrations, and ubiquity. Pollen concentration (gr g^{-1}) is a measure of pollen taxon density and is calculated as:

$$\frac{\text{pollen sum} / \text{tracer count}}{\text{initial tracer spike}} * \frac{1}{\text{sample weight (g)}} \quad (1)$$

The relative concentration indicates the density of pollen within a particular context relative to the overall pollen concentration recovered from that context. This measure provides a way to compare pollen taxa concentrations across contexts with different preservation levels, and therefore, different pollen concentrations. Ubiquity quantifies the percentage of samples in which a pollen taxa or group of taxa are present.

Table C.1. Summary of pollen sample attributes.

| Sample | Context | Soil Horizon | Depth (cm) | Pollen sum | Tracer sum | Degraded sum | Concentration (gr g ⁻¹) | Taxon richness |
|--------|---|--------------|------------|------------|------------|--------------|-------------------------------------|----------------|
| 1 | Upper mulch | A1 | 1-16 | 204 | 79 | 23 | 5383.5 | 12 |
| 2 | Non-mulch agricultural (rock alignment) | A | 11-13 | 311 | 39 | 42 | 16624.9 | 14 |
| 3 | Lower mulch | A2 | 11-15 | 208 | 86 | 30 | 5042.3 | 12 |
| 4 | Non-mulch agricultural (basin) | Bw | 29-34 | 263 | 38 | 40 | 14429.0 | 13 |
| 5 | Post-agricultural (basin) | Bw | 22-29 | 261 | 43 | 32 | 12654.3 | 11 |
| 6 | Post-agricultural (basin) | AB | 16-21 | 328 | 39 | 31 | 17533.7 | 8 |
| 7 | Lower mulch | A2 | 9-13 | 201 | 73 | 23 | 5740.3 | 14 |
| 8 | Lower mulch | A2 | 10-13 | 291 | 51 | 31 | 11895.6 | 11 |
| 9 | Lower mulch | A2 | 9-14 | 200 | 201 | 26 | 2074.4 | 14 |
| 10 | Modern surface | A | 0-2 | 493 | 40 | 13 | 25695.2 | 16 |
| 11 | Modern surface | A | 0-2 | 419 | 58 | 21 | 15060.9 | 15 |
| 12 | Lower mulch | A2 | 12-17 | 114 | 161 | 18 | 1476.2 | 10 |
| 13 | Upper mulch | A1 | 0-12 | 355 | 74 | 19 | 10001.4 | 15 |
| 14 | Upper mulch | A1 | 0-13 | 304 | 49 | 16 | 12934.3 | 14 |
| 15 | Lower mulch | A2 | 7-11 | 204 | 76 | 28 | 5596.0 | 16 |
| 16 | Upper mulch | A1 | 0-13 | 227 | 165 | 35 | 2868.2 | 15 |

Results

Field study at Poshu'Owingeh characterized the contemporary vegetation community at the site and collected 16 pollen samples from agricultural and unmodified contexts to evaluate the function of fields and infer changes in the vegetation community. Analysis identified cultivar pollen, native taxa, and recently introduced non-native plant taxa. Agricultural soil layers are associated with higher levels of disturbance taxa while the modern surface is dominated by arboreal pollen. Both maize and cotton were recovered in pollen samples. Cotton predominates and was found directly associated with gravel mulch and in non-mulch agricultural contexts.

Standing vegetation

The contemporary vegetation near Poshu'Owingeh is characteristic of the juniper savanna type of Southern Rocky Mountain pinyon-juniper ecosystem (*Pinus edulis* and *Juniperus monosperma*) (Jacobs 2008). Grass (*Poaceae*) represents ≈ 40 percent of the ground cover across the area. Galleta (*Hilaria jamesii*) is most common with buffalo grass (*Bouteloua dactyloides*) and blue gramma (*B. gracillis*) thriving on gravel mulch. Dropseed (*Sporobolus spp.*), three-awn (*Aristida spp.*), and little bluestem (*Schizachyrium scoparium*) are also present. One-seed juniper (*J. monosperma*) comprises ≈ 30 percent of ground cover with occasional Colorado pinyon (*P. edulis*) present. Nearly all pinyons observed in the study area are dead, with very young (probably post-dating 2001) pinyons growing under juniper nurse trees. Pinyon are more frequent in steep rocky terrain outside of the field areas. Cottonwood (*Populus fremontii*) are sparsely distributed along water courses, growing directly in the sandy ephemeral channels of small v-shaped valleys and canyons and along the floodplains of wider bottomlands. Prickly pear (*Platyopuntia spp.*), rabbitbrush (*Chrysothamnus spp.*) and snakeweed (*Gutierrezia sarothra*) are abundant, as is cholla (*Cylindropuntia spp.*) near the Poshu'Owingeh room blocks. Saltbush (*Artriplex spp.*) and yucca (*Yucca spp.*) are present but rare.

Poshu'Owingeh pollen results

Thirty separate pollen taxa were identified in the 16 samples from the various contexts around Poshu'Owingeh (Table C.2). Complete pollen counts for all taxa in each sample are provided in Supplement 2. Seven plant functional categories are discussed in this section along with the pollen concentrations for cultigens identified in ISM analysis (Table C.3 and C.4).

Fossil pollen was generally well preserved in agricultural soil layers. All samples, except Sample 12, yielded pollen grain counts >200 by standard microscopy, and the percentage of degraded grains are well below 50 percent in all samples, a heuristic level for good pollen preservation from archaeological contexts (Bryant and Hall 1993). Exotic taxa (historically introduced) were relatively rare in the Poshtu'Owinge samples. Pecan/hickory and Russian Olive were recorded in the surface controls, and with one exception (Sample 15) were absent from agricultural or post-agricultural soil layers. The single identification of *Carya* in Sample 15 from below mulch was not replicated in the 400x pollen counts and so is not included in the calculation of pollen concentrations. Pollen concentrations were highest in the modern surface soil samples (median $20 \times 10^3 \text{ gr g}^{-1}$), and these samples also had the lowest percentages of degraded unidentifiable grains (median 4%). More deeply buried agricultural soil contexts have the lowest pollen concentrations (median $5 \times 10^3 \text{ gr g}^{-1}$) and highest percentages of degraded unidentifiable grains (median 14%).

Table C.2. Pollen taxa counts identified by standard (400x) microscopy.

| Common name | Genus | Count |
|--------------------|------------------------|----------------|
| Unidentified | | |
| Degraded | | 428 |
| Unknown | | 27 |
| Exotics | | |
| Pecan | <i>Carya</i> | X ¹ |
| Russian Olive type | <i>Elaeagnaceae</i> | 1 |
| Weedy annuals | | |
| Bursage/Ragweed | <i>Ambrosia</i> | 9 |
| Sunflower Family | <i>Asteraceae</i> | 476 |
| Cheno-am | <i>Cheno-am</i> | 925 |
| Mustard Family | <i>Brassicaceae</i> | 5 |
| Buckwheat | <i>Eriogonum</i> | 1 |
| Grasses | | |
| Grass Family | <i>Poaceae</i> | 88 |
| Large Grass | <i>Large Poaceae</i> | 2 |
| Shrubs | | |
| Sagebrush | <i>Artemisia</i> | 40 |
| Mormon Tea | <i>Ephedra</i> | 19 |
| Greasewood | <i>Sarcobatus</i> | 5 |
| Arboreal | | |
| Fir | <i>Abies</i> | 11 |
| Alder | <i>Alnus</i> | 1 |
| Juniper | <i>Juniperus</i> | 622 |
| Spruce | <i>Picea</i> | 5 |
| Pinyon type | <i>Pinus edulis</i> | 1123 |
| Pine type | <i>Pinus ponderosa</i> | 511 |
| Gambel Oak | <i>Quercus</i> | 17 |
| Succulents | | |
| Cholla | <i>Cylindropuntia</i> | 4 |
| Prickly Pear | <i>Platyopuntia</i> | 1 |
| Other native taxa | | |
| Spurge Family | <i>Euphorbiaceae</i> | 17 |
| Pea Family | <i>Fabaceae</i> | 4 |
| Evening Primrose | <i>Onagraceae</i> | X |
| Gilia Family | <i>Polemoniaceae</i> | 5 |
| Rose Family | <i>Rosaceae</i> | 15 |
| Cultigens | | |
| Cotton | <i>Gossypium</i> | 1 |
| Maize | <i>Zea mays</i> | 2 |

¹X = taxa observed in 100x ISM scan but not counted during standard microscopy.

Table C.3. Poshu'Owingeh pollen counts identified by standard (400x) microscopy.

| Sample | Context code ¹ | Standard microscopy ² | | | | | | | | |
|--------|---------------------------|----------------------------------|--------------|----------|---------|---------------------------------|----------------|----------|--------|-------|
| | | Total tracer | Total pollen | Degraded | Exotics | Cheno-Am + <i>Asteraceae</i> | <i>Poaceae</i> | Arboreal | Cotton | Maize |
| 1 | U | 79 | 204 | 23 | 0 | 58 | 8 | 109 | 3 | 0 |
| 2 | A | 39 | 311 | 42 | 0 | 145 | 9 | 103 | 1 | 2 |
| 3 | L | 86 | 208 | 30 | 0 | 72 | 2 | 95 | 0 | 0 |
| 4 | A | 38 | 263 | 40 | 0 | 127 | 9 | 74 | 1 | 0 |
| 5 | P | 43 | 261 | 32 | 0 | 100 | 4 | 113 | 0 | 0 |
| 6 | P | 39 | 328 | 31 | 0 | 91 | 2 | 198 | 0 | 0 |
| 7 | L | 73 | 201 | 23 | 0 | 32 | 12 | 123 | 4 | 0 |
| 8 | L | 51 | 291 | 31 | 0 | 151 | 2 | 93 | 3 | 0 |
| 9 | L | 201 | 200 | 26 | 0 | 99 | 4 | 53 | 1 | 0 |
| 10 | M | 40 | 493 | 13 | 0 | 75 | 8 | 386 | 0 | 0 |
| 11 | M | 58 | 419 | 21 | 1 | 68 | 10 | 307 | 0 | 0 |
| 12 | L | 161 | 114 | 18 | 0 | 41 | 3 | 51 | 1 | 0 |
| 13 | U | 74 | 355 | 19 | 0 | 99 | 5 | 219 | 2 | 2 |
| 14 | U | 49 | 304 | 16 | 0 | 76 | 4 | 201 | 10 | 0 |
| 15 | L | 76 | 204 | 28 | 0 | 68 | 7 | 86 | 1 | 0 |
| 16 | U | 165 | 227 | 35 | 0 | 99 | 1 | 79 | 0 | 0 |

¹ Codes: A = non-mulch agricultural context; L = lower mulch or sub-mulch agricultural layer; M = modern surface; U = upper gravel mulch layer; P = post-agricultural sedimentary layer

² *Lycopodium* tracer spike = 20484 gr in each 10 g sample

Table C.4. Cultigen concentrations identified in ISM analysis for each pollen sample from Poshu'Owingeh

| Sample | Analysis level (gr g ⁻¹) | Cotton (ISM) | Maize (ISM) |
|--------|--------------------------------------|--------------|-------------|
| 1 | 1.0 | 30.6 | 0.0 |
| 2 | 0.9 | 9.1 | 1.8 |
| 3 | 0.8 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| 4 | 0.9 | 8.6 | 0.0 |
| 5 | 0.8 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| 6 | 1.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| 7 | 0.8 | 32.5 | 0.0 |
| 8 | 1.0 | 30.8 | 0.0 |
| 9 | 0.8 | 7.7 | 0.0 |
| 10 | 0.7 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| 11 | 0.8 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| 12 | 0.9 | 8.9 | 0.0 |
| 13 | 0.9 | 18.2 | 1.8 |
| 14 | 0.8 | 80.7 | 0.0 |
| 15 | 0.8 | 8.4 | 0.0 |
| 16 | 0.7 | 0.0 | 0.0 |

Two domestic taxa were recovered from agricultural contexts at Poshu'Owingeh, cotton and maize, with the former being more abundant and ubiquitous. No cultigen pollen was recovered from the modern surface or post-agricultural deposits. Cotton was recovered in 2 of 2 non-mulch agricultural contexts at concentrations around 9 gr g^{-1} , and maize was recovered in one such context at a concentration around 2 gr g^{-1} . Cotton was recovered in 3 of 4 upper mulch contexts at concentrations ranging from 18 to 81 gr g^{-1} , and maize was recovered in one such context at a concentration around 2 gr g^{-1} . Cotton was recovered in 5 of 6 lower mulch contexts at concentrations ranging from 8 to 33 gr g^{-1} . No maize pollen was recovered from lower mulch contexts.

At Poshu'Owingeh, pollen samples from agricultural layers tend to have higher percentages of weedy annual taxa indicative of disturbance and somewhat lower percentages of native arboreal taxa compared to post-agricultural and modern contexts. The first category is comprised of *Cheno-Ams* and *Astraceae* while the second category comprises of pinyon, juniper, ponderosa pine, *Quercus* (most likely Gambel oak *Q. gambelii*), *Abies* (most likely white fir *A. concolor*), spruce (*Piceae spp.*), and *Alnus* (most likely mountain alder *A. incana tenuifolia*) in order of most to least abundant. Samples from the modern surface are lowest in weedy annuals at around 16 percent and highest in native arboreal taxa at around 76 percent. Post-agricultural layers have weedy annual pollen percentages around 33 percent, and arboreal taxa comprise around 52 percent of total pollen recovered from this context. Non-mulch agricultural contexts have around 48 percent weedy annuals and 31 percent arboreal taxa. Pollen samples from upper mulch are comprised of 25-44 percent weedy annuals, while arboreal taxa range from 35-66 percent, and samples from lower mulch are comprised of 16-52 percent weedy annuals, and arboreal taxa range from 47-61 percent. Grasses (*Poaceae spp.*) comprise around 2 percent of

samples across contexts and range from 0-6 percent. Succulents (cholla and prickly pear) were identified in every context except modern at very low frequencies. Only in upper mulch (2 or 4 samples) and post-agricultural contexts (1 of 2) were cactus family pollen taxa counted at 400x in standard microscopy and in these samples constituted <1 percent of the total pollen assemblage.

Table C.5. Average pollen concentrations of major taxonomic categories by context for Posshu'Owingeh and Yunge Hills. Information for Yunge Hills is from Camilli et al. (2012: Appendix III-VI).

| Site | Context | Total | Degraded | Exotics | Cheno-Am + <i>Asteraceae</i> | <i>Poaceae</i> | Arboreal | Cotton (ISM) | Maize (ISM) |
|-------------------|---------------|---------|----------|---------|---------------------------------|----------------|----------|-----------------|----------------|
| Poshu' Owingeh | lower mulch | 5304.2 | 653.7 | 0.0 | 2042.5 | 124.2 | 2197.8 | 14.7 | 0.0 |
| | upper mulch | 7796.8 | 566.3 | 0.0 | 2201.0 | 133.7 | 4649.1 | 32.4 | 0.5 |
| | Non-mulch ag. | 15527.0 | 2219.8 | 0.0 | 7359.4 | 487.4 | 4782.9 | 8.8 | 0.9 |
| | Post-ag. | 15094.0 | 1604.3 | 0.0 | 4856.5 | 150.4 | 8031.5 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| | modern | 20378.0 | 716.2 | 18.0 | 3176.6 | 388.2 | 15576.7 | 0.0 | 0.0 |
| Yunque | Pre-ag | 4320.6 | 578.4 | 0.0 | 3214.6 | 14.4 | 280.7 | 1.0 | 0.0 |
| | lower mulch | 3980.7 | 578.4 | 0.5 | 2060.1 | 154.9 | 1149.3 | 1.1 | 0.1 |
| | upper mulch | 8072.2 | 357.7 | 4.8 | 3729.1 | 173.7 | 2653.7 | 0.9 | 0.3 |
| | Non-mulch ag. | 17816.0 | 464.7 | 1.0 | 8097.5 | 1077.3 | 7263.1 | 0.1 | 0.0 |
| | Post ag. | 18042.1 | 830.2 | 0.0 | 6339.7 | 386.4 | 6021.7 | 0.8 | 0.2 |
| | modern | 40658.5 | 702.7 | 2383.4 | 5204.9 | 2103.7 | 2451.5 | 0.0 | 0.0 |

Regional comparison

Absolute and relative pollen concentrations for Posshu'Owingeh were compared to a larger dataset recovered from the Yunge Hills area. At Yunge Hills, 95 pollen samples were analyzed from gravel mulched fields and associated rock alignments, hillslope terrace fields, depressions (borrow pits/basins), and surface and subsurface sediments in uncultivated or unmodified locations (Smith 2012). Because sampling for this project was coordinated with personnel who conducted the Yunge Hills project, sample contexts can be correlated between sites and directly compared. Specifically, common contexts sampled in each project include: (1)

the modern surface, (2) post-agricultural, (3) non-mulch agricultural contexts, (4) upper mulch, (5) and the lower mulch contact. In addition, the Yunge Hills study provides samples for pre-mulch soil layers (Camilli et al. 2012a, Appendix III-V). A summary of mean pollen concentrations for similar contexts is summarized in Table C.5 and illustrated in Figure C.3; complete pollen counts for all Yunge Hills samples can be found in Camilli et al. 2012a (Appendix IV).

Exotic tree taxa (hickory/pecan and Russian Olive) are recorded at concentrations two orders of magnitude higher on the modern surface at Yunge Hills compared to the same context at Poshu'Owingeh. Both sites show the same monotonic increase in total pollen concentration from pre-mulch and lower mulch to the modern surface. At Yunge Hills, degraded pollen concentrations show no apparent trend. Poshu'Owingeh diverges from Yunge Hills in this respect as degraded pollen concentrations are relatively low in mulch contexts.

At both sites, cotton pollen concentration was recovered at an order of magnitude higher than maize, and Poshu'Owingeh samples yielded far higher concentrations of cotton than Yunge Hills. At Poshu'Owingeh, gravel mulch is associated with the highest cotton concentrations of any context, with the upper mulch averaging 32 gr g^{-1} . At Yunge Hills, the upper mulch, lower mulch contact, and pre-mulch contexts average roughly 1 gr g^{-1} . At Poshu'Owingeh, contexts hypothesized to postdate the agricultural use of mulch fields are devoid of either cotton or maize pollen, while at Yunge Hills sedimentary layers postdating gravel mulch contain cotton (0.8 gr g^{-1}) and maize (0.2 gr g^{-1}). Non-mulch soil layers contemporaneous with agriculture at Yunge Hills yielded very low cotton concentrations on average (0.1 gr g^{-1}), which contrasts with Poshu'Owingeh (about 9 gr g^{-1}).

At both sites non-mulch agricultural surfaces, as well as unmodified surfaces contemporaneous with agriculture, have the highest concentrations of disturbance annuals and grasses: approximately 7,400 gr g⁻¹ at Poshu'Owingeh and 8,000 gr g⁻¹ at Yunge Hills. Yunge Hills and Poshu'Owingeh show diverging trends in arboreal pollen concentrations after the use of gravel much is discontinued. At Yunge Hills, tree pollen declines by 34 percent from an average of around 3,700 gr g⁻¹ across agricultural layers to fewer than 2,500 gr g⁻¹ on the modern surface. Across similar contexts at Poshu'Owingeh, arboreal pollen increases by about 300 percent from approximately 3,800 gr g⁻¹ to 15,600 gr g⁻¹. Change in the absolute concentration of weedy annuals is the inverse of arboreal taxa at each site, with an 18 percent decline at Poshu'Owingeh and a 12 percent increase at Yunge Hills. Grasses increase at both sites in modern contexts by roughly 56 percent at Poshu'Owingeh and 350 percent at Yunge Hills. Differences in total pollen concentration across contexts have some effect on the apparent vegetation trends outlined above (Figure C.4). On a relative basis, both sites witnessed a monotonic decline in weedy annuals from agricultural contexts to modern contexts, and the increase in grasses in modern samples at Yunge Hills is much less dramatic. At Poshu'Owingeh, relative concentrations of arboreal pollen in post-agricultural contexts is close to agricultural contexts suggesting that the increase observed in arboreal pollen is very recent. This is supported by observing that modern contexts have an order of magnitude increase in the concentration of juniper pollen.

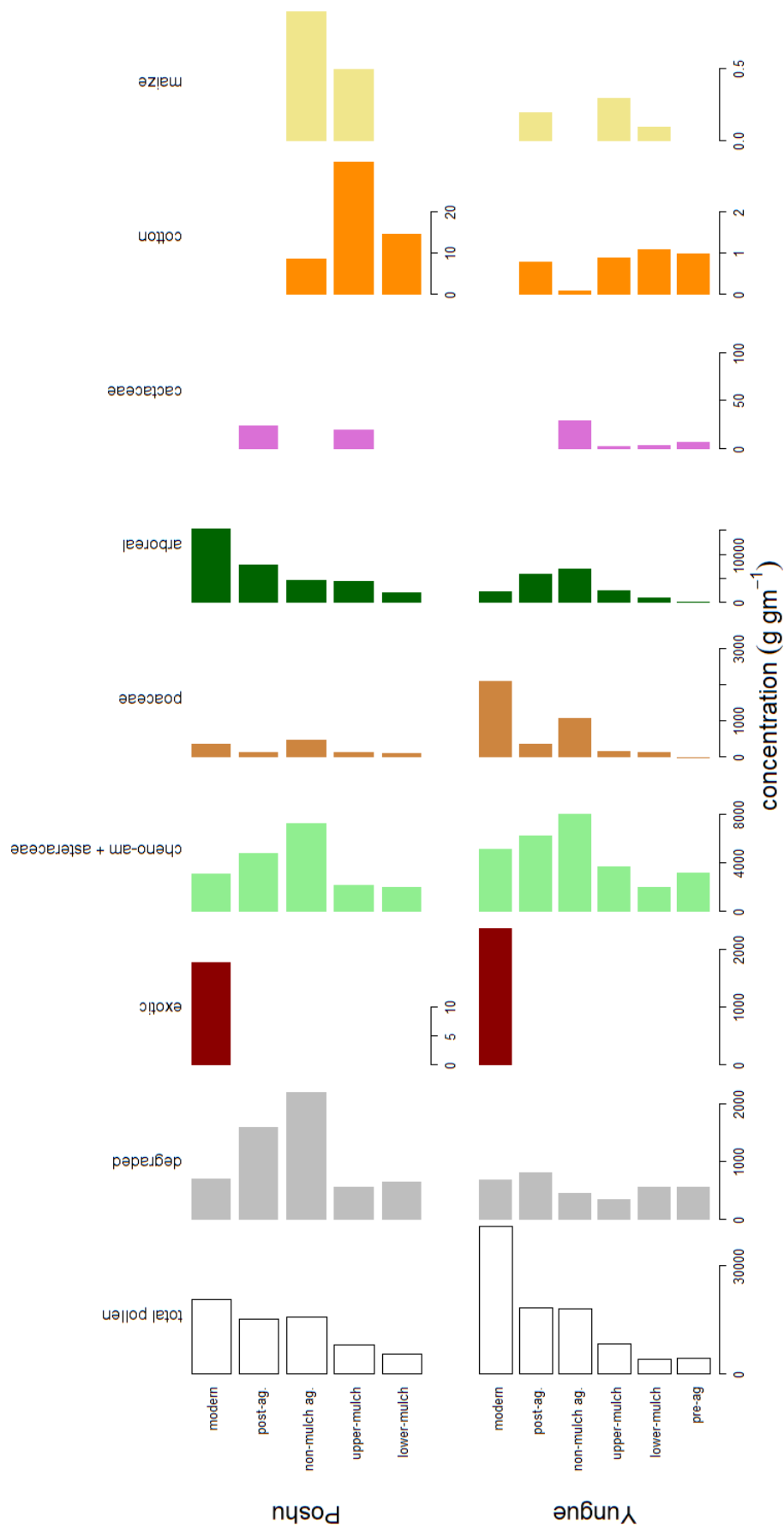


Figure C.3. Mean concentrations (gr g⁻¹) of pollen taxa from different plant functional groups and cultivars in various depositional contexts (x-axis) from Poshu'Owinge (reported in this study) and from runoff irrigation facilities in the Yunge Hills area of Ohkay'Owinge pueblo (Smith 2012).

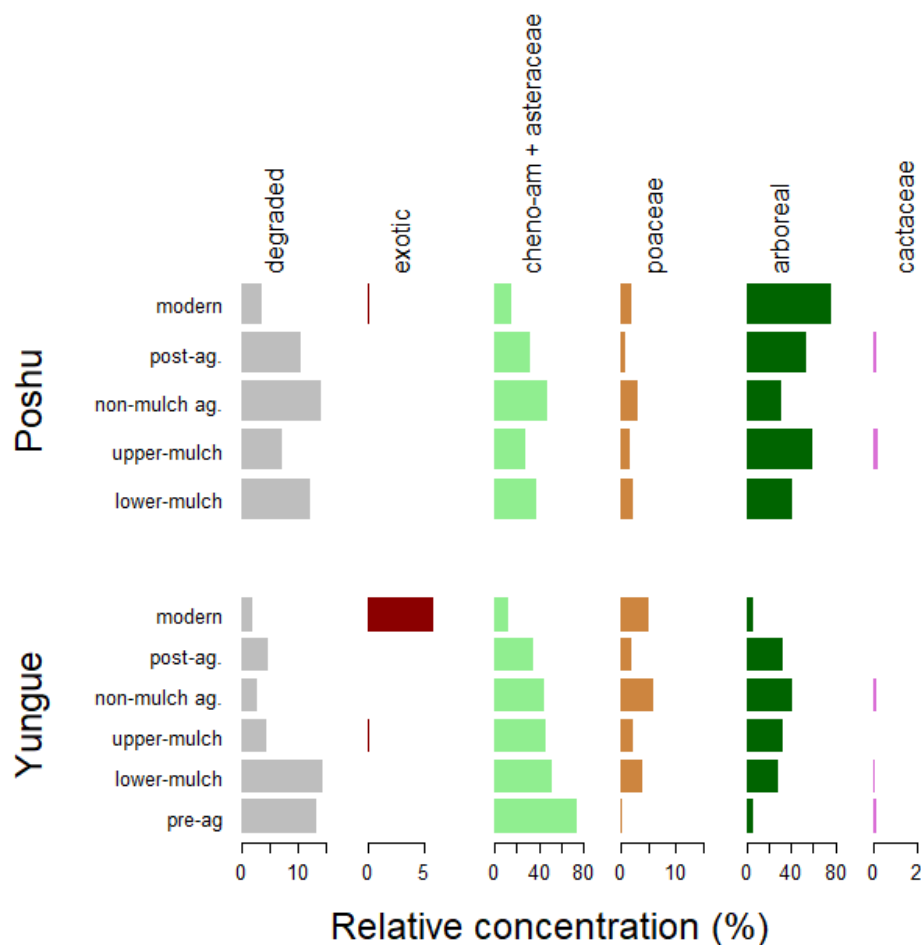


Figure C.4. Percentages of pollen taxa from different plant functional groups and cultivars in various depositional contexts (x-axis) from Poshu'Owingeh (this study) and from runoff irrigation facilities in the Yunge Hills area of Ohkay'Owingeh pueblo (Smith 2012).

Discussion

Relative intensity of cotton agriculture at Poshu'Owingeh

Cotton is insect pollinated and the working model of Smith (2012; see also Camilli et al. 2019) based on experimental data from Dean (1995) and experience at other mulch sites is that the pollen rain from flowering cotton plants is concentrated at the base of the plant. Maize is both wind and insect pollinated and can be disbursed across a wider area. Therefore, the presence of

cotton pollen is an indication that a cotton plant grew in that location, whereas maize pollen suggests a local, but not necessarily immediate presence.

Comparison with Yunge Hills shows that Posshu'Owingeh cotton concentrations are indeed extremely high. The highest cotton concentrations in samples from Yunge Hills are slightly more than 15 gr g⁻¹. In a survey of data across the Northern Rio Grande region, Smith (2012) reports that cotton concentrations are typically no more than 1-2 gr g⁻¹ in runoff irrigated fields of any type (Smith 2012: Table C.8). Cotton pollen is closely associated with gravel mulch and was also recovered in a water collection basin at Posshu'Owingeh. At Yunge Hills, cotton pollen is associated with gravel mulch, but is distributed over a variety of surfaces, some of which probably predate and postdate the gravel mulch fields documented in that study. At Yunge Hills, the ratio of cotton to maize in mulched fields is roughly 3:1, but at Posshu'Owingeh the ratio is about 19:1. The large difference between mean concentrations at the sites persists even after removing the sample yielding 80 gr g⁻¹ from the Posshu'Owingeh dataset. Concentrations of >30 gr g⁻¹ in 3 of 12 agricultural contexts are higher than any other cotton pollen density recorded in the Northern Rio Grande.

At Yunge Hills, weedy annual pollen concentrations are roughly 10 percent higher across agricultural contexts compared to Posshu'Owingeh. The ubiquities and richness of other potentially cultivated and encouraged plant families – gourd (*Cucurbita*), mustard (*Brassicaceae*), buckwheat (*Eriogonum*), mallow (*Sphaeralcea*), and purslane (*Plantago*) – suggests that crops might have been more diverse at Yunge Hills compared to Posshu'Owingeh. At Yunge Hills, taxa from this group occur in 16 of 51 (31%) gravel mulch contexts. This compares to 4 of 11 (36%) mulch contexts at Posshu'Owingeh. While the ubiquity of pollen in this general class is similar between sites, the richness of cultivated wild plants was substantially

higher at Yunge Hills (only mustard and buckwheat are accounted for from this list at Poshu'Owingeh). These and other plants with a similar phenology were crucial resources in human managed ecosystems and are encouraged in traditional agroecosystems throughout the Southwest (Ford 1968; Nabhan 1982). These data suggest that gravel mulch and runoff irrigation in general may have been more focused on cotton production and a narrower range of encouraged ruderals at Poshu'Owingeh than at Yunge Hills. A variety of useful or edible wild ruderals could colonize fallow fields and contribute to the pollen assemblages recorded in this study. The resting of land is a crucial concept in contemporary Tewa agroecology, and is considered by some to be a hallmark of Ancestral Tewa land use (Duwe and Anschuetz 2013: Note 2). This model is supported in the pollen assemblage from Yunge, but less so at Poshu'Owingeh where a low diversity of ruderals and high concentrations of cotton suggest significantly reduced fallowing than at Yunge.

Comparability and quality of the pollen records

The order of magnitude difference between Poshu'Owingeh and Yunge Hills cotton concentrations cannot be explained by differential preservation or differences in sampling protocol (both projects involved identical tactics, many of the same field personnel, and analyst). At both sites, pollen samples are well preserved, with very little mixing of recent pollen into agricultural layers. The relative concentrations of degraded grains (Figure C.4) follow similar trends at Poshu'Owingeh and Yunge Hills, suggesting that the conditions of pollen preservation are similar at both locations.

Pollen records at each site are also sensitive to the unique history of population and land use change, reinforcing the conclusion that the pollen records at these two sites accurately reflect

vegetation changes. Yunge Hills agricultural fields were in use from Biscuit A Black-on-white times (late 14th century A.D.) until well into the Spanish Colonial period, with the heaviest use probably in the middle 16th century, based on the frequencies of Black-on-cream pottery and historical records (Camilli et al. 2012b). After the introduction of acequia technology, runoff irrigation declined precipitously (Ortiz 1969), which would date the end of mulch field use to the 17th century. The increase in population density after the beginning of the 17th century in the Española Basin probably correlates to the decline of arboreal taxa observed in the post-mulch sedimentary layers at Yunge Hills, which is concomitant with the decline in disturbance taxa as old-field vegetation communities matured. Based on the range of tree-ring cutting dates, the abundance of Biscuit B Black-on-white pottery, and the scarcity of Sankawi Black-on-cream at Poshu'Owingeh, the disuse of gravel mulch agriculture there probably corresponds to the large population reduction after the middle 16th century throughout the Chama Basin (Ramenofsky and Feathers 2002). This corresponds to a similar decline in the abundance of disturbance taxa observed at Yunge Hills, but very low local population densities around Poshu'Owingeh allowed tree taxa to recover. The abrupt increase in arboreal taxa at Poshu'Owingeh is driven primarily by *Juniperus spp.* pollen and is likely a result of recent shrub encroachment (Davis and Turner 1986).

Social dimensions of agricultural intensification

If the increase in cotton pollen at Poshu'Owingeh is a result of decreased fallow periods or increased plant density, this would indicate that cotton was not grown simply as a supplemental product but was the focus of considerable energy. Hill's (1998:291) model for cotton specialization in the Rio Abajo suggests that cotton was grown in order to participate in

exchange networks and predicts a near monoculture of cotton in specific runoff irrigation facilities on landforms above floodwater irrigated maize fields. The data recovered from Poshu'Owingeh conform to this expectation; runoff irrigation facilities are associated primarily with cotton. This could indicate intensive cotton production in the Rio Chama Basin, and could be a proxy for opportunities for inter and intraregional exchange between ca. A.D. 1400-1550 compared to later periods.

The implication is that after A.D. 1550, the importance of cotton in exchange networks decreased, possibly as a result of European disruption of populations and social networks, and later as a result of Colonial tribute demands that emphasized wool over cotton (Webster 1997). Questions remain about the apparent intensity of cotton production at Poshu'Owingeh. It is not clear whether such practices could have been maintained sustainably. No evidence for long-term fertility reduction were observed in gravel mulched fields compared to unmodified locations, but it is unclear if this is reflective of past conditions (Appendix B). It is also unclear as how widespread cotton intensification might have been throughout the Chama Basin. Current data suggest that cotton production in the Abiquiu area, the Rio del Oso, and the Rio Ojo Caliente was not as intense as at Poshu'Owingeh; however, studies such as the one undertaken here and previously at San Idelfonso and Yunge Hills need to be replicated at other large pueblos in the Rio Chama.

Why did cotton production intensify in the Rio Chama basin after about A.D. 1400? Local changes in fiber and textile production may signal broader changes in society. Production of household and trade goods have been linked to social organization and power, and historically, agricultural change has occurred synchronously with the growth of trade networks, enlargement of the economy, craft specialization, population growth, and urbanization

(McCorriston 1997). Fiber and textile production may be particularly sensitive to change because of the special link between the social and environmental context of production. Specifically, rapid adoption of new technologies and environmental change can create opportunities for fiber crop production, and rearrangements of social networks can change the landscape of supply and demand that affect decisions to adopt, abandon, or intensify non-subsistence production (Brite and Marston 2013). In the Southwest, intensification of subsistence and non-subsistence production has been widely interpreted as a socioecological response to population pressure on resources (Cordell and Plog 1979), an interpretation – with elaboration – that has proved useful for diverse interpretations of economic change and population history throughout the Southwest (Kohler 1992, 1993; Peeples et al. 2006; Stone and Downum 1996).

Anthropological analyses have identified multiple causes of intensification in archaeological and historical cases: demographic increase, social production (including exchange), risk mitigation, or a myriad of other factors (Johnston 2003; Morrison 1994; Stone 1996). The general driver of these factors is population pressure on resources. McGuire (1984) discusses proximal sources of resource population pressure or demand on production: population pressure on land and social demands for increased production. The discussion of cotton production intensification at Poshu'Owingeh suggests that it represents an example of both infrastructural intensification and classical Boserupian labor intensification. Boserup's (1965) model for intensification postulates that agricultural yield in preindustrial systems is raised by increasing land use intensity (reduced fallow) which increases labor inputs with marginally increasing costs (lowering labor efficiency as yields increase). Infrastructure based intensification raises production concentration without necessarily lowering labor efficiency (Stone 1996: 31 and references therein). At Poshu'Owingeh, the investment in gravel mulched

fields is an infrastructural intensification and the hypothetical decrease in fallowing would represent a labor intensification.

There are many parallels between the process of intensification – its motivation, historical trajectory, and social effects – and diverse lines of evidence from the archaeological record in the NRG. Intensification is directed toward the goal of improving surplus production for a variety of reasons directly related to quality of life and economic security (Brookfield 2001). The Classic period in the Tewa Basin is argued by some to have coincided with increased living standards and a reduction in conflict (Kohler et al. 2014; Ortman 2016). Agricultural features associated with infrastructural intensification need not have been constructed immediately with pooled labor but could be (and usually are) assembled over long periods of time by individual acts of construction and maintenance (Doolittle 1992). As Morrison et al. (1996) indicate, social institutions, particularly religious institutions, have actively structured the historical pattern of infrastructural expansion in different case studies. In the NRG, the proliferation of systemically placed shrines and ritual spaces within runoff irrigation field complexes suggests that aspects of field construction and operation were cosmologically structured (Fowles 2009; Duwe 2016). Where labor and infrastructural costs are too high, and no technological solution is available, social responses to increasing production demands include abandonment and territorial competition to preserve or increase access to land (Stone 1996; 1997 Stone and Downum 1999). Expansion in the NRG reached its peak areal extent by the turn of the 15th century. One hundred years later, in the 16th century, population decline had begun in the NRG and population centers were contracting in settlements around the Rio Grande (Hill et al. 2004).

Conclusions

This report documents high concentrations of cotton pollen (up to 80 gr g^{-1}) in direct association with runoff irrigation features, particularly gravel mulch at Poshu'Owingeh, an Ancestral Tewa pueblo in the North Rio Grande. Prior to this study, the only evidence for cotton cultivation at Poshu'Owingeh was indirect archaeological evidence in the form of loom anchors and spindle whorls recovered from early 20th century excavations in room blocks (Jeançon 1923: 62; Plate 49). The results suggest that cotton production was important in the Chama Basin perhaps as early as the middle 14th century. Cotton fossil pollen concentrations are much higher at Poshu'Owingeh than fields at Yunge Hills, a site that overlaps temporally but whose peak occupation probably postdates Poshu'Owingeh. Similar preservation levels and the coherency of vegetation change and population history at each site support the accuracy and comparability of the two pollen records. If pollen concentrations faithfully record the relative density and duration of cotton agriculture at each site, it must be concluded that far more cotton was grown per unit of field area at Poshu'Owingeh compared to Yunge Hills. The concentrations of cotton and the diversity of ruderal plant species at the two sites suggest that gravel mulch agriculture at Poshu'Owingeh was more specialized in growing cotton relative to maize and wild cultivars compared to Yunge Hills. The implication is that more intensive agriculture characterized production at Poshu'Owingeh. If this is generally true for other early and middle Classic sites in the Rio Chama Basin, it suggests that the economic importance of cotton agriculture may have been high before the middle 15th century. A subsequent decline in cotton concentrations could signal a general decrease in the importance of cotton agriculture after the middle 16th century. Intensification at Poshu'Owingeh suggests that opportunities for exchange may have been more frequent and reliable prior to ca. A.D.1550. A full appraisal of the implications of this hypothesis

is beyond the scope of this article, but agricultural change reconstructed in this study broadly coincides with the decline in Indigenous population and the instability of regional social networks caused by the 16th century invasion of Europeans. The data needed to test this hypothesis would involve more paleobotanical research and direct numerical dating of precontact agricultural sites in the region.

References cited

Anschuetz, Kurt F.

2007 Room to grow with rooms to spare: agriculture and big-site settlements in the late Pre-Columbian tewa basin pueblo landscape. *Kiva* 73(2):173-194.

Beal, John D.

1987 *Foundations of the Rio Grande Classic: The Lower Chama River, AD 1300-1500*. Vol. Southwest Archaeological Consultants, Research Series, New Mexico State Publications Program, Santa Fe.

Bolton, Herbert E.

1908 *Spanish Exploration in the Southwest*. Barnes and Noble, New York.

Boserup, Ester

1965 *The conditions of agricultural progress*. Aldine Publishing Company, Chicago.

Brenneman, Dale S.

1995 Ethnohistoric evidence for the economic role of cotton in the protohistoric Southwest. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of Arizona, Tucson, University of Arizona Libraries: <http://hdl.handle.net/10150/266812>.

Brite, Elizabeth B., and John M. Marston

2013 Environmental change, agricultural innovation, and the spread of cotton agriculture in the Old World. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 32(1):39-53.

Brookfield, Harold

2001 Intensification, and alternative approaches to agricultural change. *Asia Pacific Viewpoint* 42(2-3):181-192.

Bryant, Vaughn M., and Stephen A. Hall

1993 Archaeological palynology in the United States: a critique. *American Antiquity* 58(2):277-286.

Camilli, Eileen, Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith, and Christopher D. Banet

2012a Late Pre-Columbian and Early Historic Period Pueblo Farming in the Yunge Hills Area of the San Juan Pueblo Grant. In Department of Interior Bureau of Indian Affairs Southwest Regional Office, Albuquerque.

Camilli, Eileen L., Smith Susan J, Christopher D. Banet, and Kurt F. Anschuetz

2012b Summary and Concluding Remarks. In *Late Pre-Columbian and Early Historic Period Pueblo Farming in the Yunge Hills Area of the San Juan Pueblo Grant*, edited by Eileen Camilli, Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith and Christopher D. Banet, pp. 8.1-8.13. Department of Interior Bureau of Indian Affairs Southwest Regional Office, Albuquerque.

Camilli, Eileen L., Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith, and Christopher D. Banet

2019 Prehispanic Pueblo Cotton Cultivation with Gravel-Mulch Technology in the Northern Rio Grande Region. In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 31-48. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Collard, Mark, April Ruttle, Briggs Buchanan, and Michael J. O'Brien

2013 Population size and cultural evolution in nonindustrial food-producing societies. *PloS one* 8(9):e72628.

Cordell, Linda S., and Fred Plog

1979 Escaping the confines of normative thought: A reevaluation of Puebloan prehistory. *American Antiquity* 44(3):405-429.

Crabtree, Stefani A., and Benjamin A. Bellorado

2016 Using Cross-Media Approaches to Understand an Invisible Industry: How Cotton Production Influenced Pottery Designs and Kiva Murals in Cedar Mesa. *Kiva* 82(2):174-200.

Dean, Glenna

1995 In search of the rare: Pollen evidence of prehistoric agriculture. In *Soil, Water, Biology, and Belief in Prehistoric and Traditional Southwestern Agriculture*, edited by H. W. Toll, pp. 353-359. New Mexico Archaeological Council, Albuquerque.

Dean, Glenna, VM Bryant, and JH Wrenn

1998 Finding a needle in a palynological haystack: a comparison of methods. In *New Developments in Palynomorph Sampling, Extraction, and Analysis*, Vol. 33, edited by Vaughn J. Bryant and Wrenn J.H., pp. 53-60. American Association of Stratigraphic Palynologists Contribution Series No. 33, Houston.

- Doolittle, William E.
1992 Agriculture in North America on the eve of contact: a reassessment. *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 82(3):386-401.
- Duwe, Samuel, and Kurt F. Anschuetz
2013 Ecological uncertainty and organizational flexibility on the prehispanic Tewa landscape. In *From Mountaintop to Valley Bottom*, edited by Bradley J. Vierra, pp. 95-112. University of Utah Press, Salt Lake City.
- Duwe, Samuel, B. Sunday Eiselt, J. Andrew Darling, Mark D. Willis, and Chester Walker
2016 The pueblo decomposition model: A method for quantifying architectural rubble to estimate population size. *Journal of Archaeological Science* 65:20-31.
- Duwe, Samuel G.
2011 The Prehispanic Tewa World: Space, Time, and Becoming in the Pueblo Southwest. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Department of Anthropology, University of Arizona, Tucson, University of Arizona Libraries: <http://hdl.handle.net/10150/202729>.
- Duwe, Samuel G.
2016 Cupules and the creation of the Tewa Pueblo world. *Journal of Lithic Studies* 3(3):147-168.
- Faegri, Knut, Peter E. Kaland, and Knut Krzywinski
1989 *Textbook of pollen analysis*. 4th ed. Wiley, New York.
- Fogarty, Laurel, and Nicole Creanza
2017 The niche construction of cultural complexity: interactions between innovations, population size and the environment. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences* 372(1735):20160428.
- Ford, Richard I.
1968 *An Ecological Analysis Involving the Population of San Juan Pueblo, New Mexico*. Ph.D. Dissertation ed. University of Michigan, Department of Anthropology, Ann Arbor, University Micro Films Inc. #69-12096, Ann Arbor.
- Ford, Richard I.
1972 An ecological perspective on the Eastern Pueblos. In *New Perspectives on the Pueblos*, edited by Alfonso Ortiz, pp. 1-17. University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque.
- Fowles, Severin M.
2004 Tewa versus Tiwa: Northern Rio Grande settlement patterns and social history, AD 1275 to 1540. In *The Protohistoric Pueblo World, A.D. 1275-1600*, edited by Charles E. Adams and Andrew I. Duff, pp. 17-25. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Fowles, Severin M.

2009 The enshrined Pueblo: villagescape and cosmos in the northern Rio Grande. *American Antiquity* 74(3):448-466.

Hammond, George P., and Rey Agapito

1928 *Obregon's History of 16th Century Explorations in Western America*. Wetzel Publishing Company, Inc., Los Angeles.

Hammond, George P., and Agapito Rey

1929 *Journal of the Expedition Into New Mexico Made by Antonio de Espejo*. The Quivira Society, Los Angeles.

Herhahn, Cynthia L., and J. B. Hill

1998 Modeling agricultural production strategies in the northern Rio Grande Valley, New Mexico. *Human Ecology* 26(3):469-487.

Hill, J. Brett.

1998 Ecological variability and agricultural specialization among the protohistoric Pueblos of central New Mexico. *Journal of Field Archaeology* 25(3):275-294.

Hill, J. Brett, Jeffery J. Clark, William H. Doelle, and Patrick D. Lyons

2004 Prehistoric demography in the Southwest: Migration, coalescence, and Hohokam population decline. *American Antiquity* 69(4):689-716.

Holloway, Richard G.

2009 Pollen Analysis. In *Living on the Northern Rio Grande Frontier: Eleven Classic Period Pueblo Sites and an Early Twentieth-Century Spanish Site near Gavilan, New Mexico*, Vol. Archaeology Notes 315, edited by James L. Moore, pp. 223-278. Museum of New Mexico, Office of Archaeological Studies, Santa Fe.

Jacobs, Bonnie F.

1985 Identification of pine pollen from the southwestern United States. In *Late Quaternary Vegetation and Climates of the American Southwest*, Vol. 16, edited by B. F. Jacobs, P. L. Fall and O. K. Davis, pp. 155-168. American Association of Stratigraphic Palynologists., Houston.

Jacobs, Brian F.

2008 Southwestern US juniper savanna and piñon-juniper woodland communities: ecological history and natural range of variability. In *Ecology, management, and restoration of pinon-juniper and ponderosa pine ecosystems: combined proceedings of the 2005 St. George, Utah and 2006 Albuquerque, New Mexico workshops*. Vol. 51, edited by Gerald J. Gottfried, John D. Shaw and Paulette L. Ford, pp. 11-19. United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Rocky Mountain Research Station, Fort Collins.

Jeançon, Jean A.

1923 Excavations in the Chama Valley, New Mexico. In *Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin*, Vol. 81, US Government Printing Office, Washington D.C.

Johnston, Kevin J.

2003 The intensification of pre-industrial cereal agriculture in the tropics: Boserup, cultivation lengthening, and the Classic Maya. *Journal of Anthropological Archaeology* 22(2):126-161.

Kapp, Ronald O., James E. King, and Owen K. Davis

2000 *Pollen and spores*. 2nd ed. American Association of Stratigraphic Palynologists,

Kent, Kate P.

1957 The cultivation and weaving of cotton in the prehistoric Southwestern United States. *Transactions of American Philosophical Society* 47(3):577-732.

Kohler, Timothy A.

1992 Field houses, villages, and the tragedy of the commons in the early northern Anasazi Southwest. *American Antiquity* 57(4):617-635.

Kohler, Timothy A.

1993 News from the Northern American Southwest: Prehistory on the edge of chaos. *Journal of Archaeological Research* 1(4):267-321.

Kohler, Timothy A., Scott G. Ortman, Katie E. Grundtisch, Carly M. Fitzpatrick, and Sarah M. Cole

2014 The better angels of their nature: Declining violence through time among prehispanic farmers of the Pueblo Southwest. *American Antiquity* 79(3):444-464.

Leach, Melinda

2018 Ancient twined garments of fur, feather, and fiber: Context and variation across the American Desert West. *Quaternary International* 468:211-227.

Lewton, Frederick L.

The Cotton of the Hopi Indians: New Species of *Gossypium*. In *Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections*, Vol. 60 (6), pp. 21. Smithsonian Institution, Washington D.C.

McCorriston, Joy

1997 Textile extensification, alienation, and social stratification in ancient mesopotamia. *Current anthropology* 38(4):517-535.

McGuire, Randall H.

1984 The Boserup model and agricultural intensification in the United States Southwest. In *Prehistoric Agricultural Strategies in the Southwest*, edited by Suzanne K. Fish and Paul R. Fish, pp. 327-334. Arizona State University, Tempe.

Moore, James L.

2009 Prehistoric Agriculture in the Ojo Caliente Valley. In *Living on the Northern Rio Grande Frontier: Eleven Classic Period Pueblo Sites and an Early Twentieth-Century Spanish Site near Gavilan, New Mexico*, Vol. Archaeology Notes 315, edited by James L. Moore, Office of Archaeological Studies, Museum of New Mexico, Santa Fe.

Moore, Peter D., Judith A. Webb, and Margaret E. Collison

1991 *Pollen analysis*. Blackwell scientific publications, Cambridge.

Morrison, Kathleen D.

1994 The intensification of production: archaeological approaches. *Journal of archaeological Method and Theory* 1(2):111-159.

Morrison, Kathleen D., Gary M. Feinman, Linda M. Nicholas, Thagn N. Ladefoged, Eva Myrdal-Runebjer, Glenn D. Stone, and Richard Wilk

1996 Typological schemes and agricultural change: Beyond Boserup in precolonial South India [and comments and reply]. *Current anthropology* 37(4):583-608.

Nabhan, Gary P.

1983 *Papago fields: arid lands ethnobotany and agricultural ecology*. Ph.D. Dissertation ed. Department of Arid Lands Resources Sciences, University of Arizona, Tucson, University of Arizona Libraries: <http://hdl.handle.net/10150/191075>.

Ortman, Scott G.

2016 Discourse and Human Securities in Tewa Origins. *Archaeological Papers of the American Anthropological Association* 27: *Archaeology of the Human Experience*: 74-94.

Ortman, Scott G., and Grant L. Coffey

2019 The Network Effects of Rio Grande Pueblo Rituals. In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 75-84. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Ortman, Scott G., and Kaitlin E. Davis

2019 Economic Growth in the Pueblos? In *Reframing the Northern Rio Grande Pueblo Economy*, edited by Scott G. Ortman, pp. 1-16. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Peel, Murray C., Brian L. Finlayson, and Thomas A. McMahon

2007 Updated world map of the Köppen-Geiger climate classification. *Hydrology and earth system sciences discussions* 4(2):439-473.

Peeples, Matthew A., C. M. Barton, and Steven Schlich

2006 Resilience lost: intersecting land use and landscape dynamics in the prehistoric southwestern United States. *Ecology and Society* 11(2):22-40.

Ramenofsky, Ann F., and James K. Feathers

2002 Documents, ceramics, tree rings, and luminescence: Estimating final native abandonment of the lower Rio Chama. *Journal of Anthropological Research* 58(1):121-159.

Robinson, William J., and Richard L. Warren

1971 *Tree-Ring Dates From New Mexico C-D: Northern Rio Grande Area*. Laboratory of Tree-Ring Research, Tucson.

Smith, Susan J.

2008 Pollens' Eye View of Archaeology on the Pajarito Plateau. In *The Land Conveyance and Transfer Data Recovery Project: 7000 Years Of Land Use On The Pajarito Plateau: Artifact and Sample Analyses*, Vol. 3, edited by Bradley J. Vierra and Kari M. Schmidt, pp. 523-595. Ecology and Air Quality Group, Los Alamos National Laboratory, Los Alamos.

Smith, Susan J.

2012 Yunge Hills Archaeopalynology. In *Late Pre-Columbian and Early Historic Period Pueblo Farming in the Yunge Hills Area of San Jaun Pueblo Grant*, edited by Eileen L. Camilli, Kurt F. Anschuetz, Susan J. Smith and Christopher D. Banet, pp. 6.1-6.21. Bureau of Indian Affairs, Southwest Regional Office, Albuquerque.

Snow, David H.

1981 Protohistoric Rio Grande Pueblo economics: A review of trends. In *The Protohistoric Period in the North American Southwest AD 1450-1700*, edited by David R. Wilcox and Bruce W. Masse, pp. 354-377. Arizona State Univeristy, Tempe.

Snow, David H.

1991 Upland Prehistoric Maize Agriculture in the Eastern Rio Grande and Its Peripheries. In *Farmers, Hunters, and Colonists: Interaction Between the Southwest and the Southern Plains*, edited by Katherine A. Spielmann, pp. 71-88. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Spielmann, Katherine A.

1983 Late prehistoric exchange between the Southwest and Southern Plains. *Plains Anthropologist* 28(102):257-272.

Stone, Glenn D.

1996 *Settlement ecology: The social and spatial organization of Kofyar agriculture*. University of Arizona Press, Tucson.

Stone, Glenn D.

1997 "Predatory Sedentism": Intimidation and Intensification in the Nigerian Savanna. *Human Ecology* 25(2):223-242.

Stone, Glenn D., and Christian E. Downum

1999 Non-Boserupian ecology and agricultural risk: Ethnic politics and land control in the Arid Southwest. *American Anthropologist* 101(1):113-128.

Webster, Laurie D.

2006 Recent Perishables Research in the US Southwest. *Kiva* 71(3):227-233.